

The Self Immolators

2013 Feb. Day Blakely Donaldson

The book can be discussed and downloaded at:

<http://thespeaker.co/book-the-self-immolators-2013-day-blakely-donaldson/>

The Self Immolators

Preface

This book was meant to be without a preface (or introduction) or Table of Contents. Please read it last if anything, and then comment or write in the book, and then let them be just another set of comments.

This book was meant to be simply and regularly, the biographies and testimonies of the self immolators. I wrote it after coming across a self immolation that referred to three others. Could there be so many? It remained a line on a page of notes I was adding to and sometimes getting to one or another. A month or more later, I addressed the note, that still stood out, and looked it up. Investigating the self immolator and his reference to three others, or being among three such, I found more, and looking into those, more, until it was dozens. The source of information I thought should didn't exist in a book or anywhere online, and I just began to write it, naturally and as a stream. As I collected and searched out, and wrote the biographies and copied or translated the testaments and statements, it turned out there were more still, until it was hundreds and the book reached the size it is.

I wrote and edited it in about a month in spring 2013, and continued to discover and add--and some added themselves, Tibetans continued to self immolate while I wrote--until I stopped writing. I then learned to and printed and bound the book over the next week or two, and sent several copies off.

The book is meant to stand like a book of poetry, I think. I hoped and though it would be given away freely, and written in. I did not see it as a shelf book, or ever resting.

It could also be used as a university or other course book, I thought and think. The focal idea is one that relates and ties in many disparate and important ideas.

What is it, that a person--people--will lose their own lives willingly and in a way that is the greatest sin proscribed by their religion--Christianity, Islam, Judaism, Buddhism, Hinduism?

What is self immolation, as opposed to violent action? What is it compared to more silent sacrifice?

What is it that one person self immolated? Every self immolation in this book can be related directly or through steps--other self immolations--to this first.

Why does it manifest exactly in every region and people? What are the particular colors given by each culture and time? and do you recall in every entry the periods and regional histories of our 20th and early 21st centuries? What is the stress? What is the cause?

What is protest? and why do we protest? What is fighting and sacrifice?

I hoped this book would be read and discussed, discussed while reading or taken up and discussed when people got together, and commented on.

Comment

on this book and pass it on, and talk to that person about it.

I have written this preface and table of contents to make the book more accessible and to be more read by other people,

DBD, Sept. 16, 2014

Thanks to my E for compiling the table of contents.

Contents

Thich Quang Duc	Saigon, South Vietnam	1963
Le (Thitch Mnguyen Huong)	Phan Thiet, Vietnam	1963
Thich Thanh Tuck	Vietnam	1963
Dieti Quang	Ninh Hoa, Vietnam	1963
Thich Tieu	Hue, South Vietnam	1963
Kizappazuvur Chinnasamy	Trichy, India	1964
Kodambakkam Sivalingam	Chennai, India	1965
Virugambakkam Aranganathan	Chennai, India	1965
Ayampalayam Veerappan	India	1965
Satyamangalam Muthu	India	1965
Mayavaram Sarangapani	India	1965
Keeranoor Muthu	India	1965
Alice Herz	Detriot, USA	1965
Huh Jik	Seoul	1965
Norman Morrison	Baltimore, USA	1965
Roger Allen Laporte	NY, USA	1965
Celene Jankowski	South Bend, In	1965
Hiroko Hayasaki	San Diego, Ca	1965
Thich Nu Thanh Quang	Hue, South Vietnam	1966
Ho Thi Thieu	Saigon, South Vietnam	1966
Thich Nu Vinh Ngoc	Vietnam	1966
Nguyen Thi Van	Hue, South Vietnam	1966
Thich Du Dien Dinh	Da Nang	1966
Thich Nu Bao Luan	Vietnam	1966
Dieu Nu	Vietnam	1966
Not Reported	Vietnam	1966
Nhat (Phat) Chi Mai	Saigon, South Vietnam	1967
Thich Nu Tri	Vietnam	1967
Not Reported	Vietnam	1967
Florence Beaumont	LA, Ca	1967
Thich Nu Hue	Vietnam	1967
Thich Nu Thuong	Vietnam	1967
Eric Thoen	Sunnyvale, Ca	1967
Ronald W. Brazee	Syracuse, NY	1968
Ryszard Siwiec	Poland	1968
Vasyl Makukh	Ukraine	1968
Jan Palach	Czechoslovakia	1969
Miroslav Malinka	Brno, Switzerland	1969
Josef Hlavaty	Czechoslovakia	1969
Sandor Bauer	Hungary	1969
Mykola Bereslavsky	Kiev	1969
Jan Zajic	Czechoslovakia	1969
Evzen Plocek	Jihlava, Czechoslovakia	1969
Eliyahu Rips	Riga	1969
Marton Moyses	Romania	1970
George Winne Jr.	San Diego, Ca	1970
Thich Nu Lien Tap	Vietnam	1970
Hin Chi Yeung	NY, NY	1970
Kostas Georgakis	Greece	1970

Joseba Elozegi	Spain	1970
Chun Taeil	Seoul, South Korea	1970
Nguyen Thi Co	Vietnam	1971
Thich Nu Tinh Nhuan	Vietnam	1971
Nguyen Minnh Dang	Saigon, South Vietnam	1971
Thich Nu Tinh Cuong	Vietnam	1971
Romas Kalanta	Kaunas, Lithuania	1972
V. Stonys	Verena	1972
Anrius Andiuskevicius	Kaunas, Lithuania	1972
Joseph Baracevicius	Siauliai, Lithuania	1972
Huguette Gaulin	Montreal, Canada	1972
Thich Nu Dien Han	Vietnam	1972
Thich Nu Du Dieu	Vietnam	1974
Le Quang Do	Vietnam	1974
Not Reported	Vietnam	1974
Antanas Kalinauskas	Soviet Union	1976
Oskar Brusewitz	Germany	1976
Alain Escoffier	Paris, France	1977
Hartmut Grundler	Germany	1977
Oleska Mykhaylovych Hirnyk	Ukraine	1978
Musa Mamut	Soviet Union	1978
Lynette Phillips	Geneva, Switzerland	1978
Pamela Evans Cooper	Windsor, England	1978
Unknown	Red Square, Moscow	1980
Per-Axel Arosenius	Sweden	1981
Artin Penik	Turkey	1982
Sebastian Acevado Becerra	Chile	1983
Hong Ki Il	Kwangju, Korea	1985
Lee Kyung Hwan	Seoul	1986
Lee Jong Su	Seoul	1986
Cheng Nan-Jung	Taiwan	1989
Nam Tae Hyun	Seoul	1989
Chan I-Hua	Taiwan	1989
Liviu Cornel Babes	Romania	1989
Vytautas Viciulus	Lithuania	1989
Kailash Pawar	India	1989
Stanislovas Zemaitus	Moscow	1990
Rimantas Daugintis	Soviet Union	1990
Rajiv Goswami	Delhi	1990
Identity Not Released	Isleton, Ca	1990
Gregory Levey	Amherst, Ma	1991
Raymond Moules	Springfield, Ma	1991
Park Seung Hee	South Korea	1991
Kim Young Kyun	Andong, South Korea	1991
Chun Sae Yong	South Korea	1991
Kim Ki Sul	Seoul	1991
Yoon Yong Ha	South Korea	1991
Lee Jeong Sun	South Korea	1991
Kim Chol Su	Bosong, South Korea	1991
Cha Tae Kwon	Kwangju, Korea	1991

Chung Sang Sun	Kwangju, Korea	1991
Giorgi Abesadze	Georgia	1991
Graham Bamford	London	1993
Homa Darabi	Iran	1994
Reinhold Elstner	Germany	1995
Sabine Kratze	Ho Chi Minh	1995
Kathy Change	Pennsylvania, Pa	1996
Alfredo Ormando	Rome	1998
Thubten Ngodup	New Dehli	1998
Nejla Coskum	London	1999
Mandeep Pal Singh Sodhi	Lucknow, India	2000
Jairam	Lucknow, India	2000
Bharat Rao	Gujarat, India	2000
Liu Chunling, Liu Siying, Wang Jindong	Tiananmen Square	2001
Shahraz Kayani	Australia	2001
HO TAN ANH	Danang, Vietnam	2002
Eduardo Mino	Chile	2001
Bae Dal Ho	Korea	2003
Zdenek Adamec	Prague, Czech Republic	2003
Roman Masi	Pilzin, Czech Republic	2003
Unknown	Czech Republic	2003
Marzieh Babakhani	Paris, France	2003
Sedighieh Mohageri	Paris, France	2003
Neda Hassani	London	2003
Heshmat Zandi	London	2003
Hamid Orafa	London	2003
Mohannad Vikilifar	Paris, France	2003
Nader Sani	Paris, France	2003
Mohsen Sharafi	Bern, Switzerland	2003
Ali Ghassemi	Rome	2003
Weng Biao	Nanjing, China	2003
Zhu Zheng Liang	Tiananmen Square, Bei	2003
Yang Peiguan	Tiananmen Square, Bei	2003
Lee Hae Nam	Korea	2003
Lee Yong Seok	Seoul	2003
Samvel Ambarian	Oslo, Norway	2003
Qadri Gul	Afghanistan	2003
Mordechai (Hamimo) Cohen	Israel	2004
Madina Muhammad	Afghanistan	2004
Not Reported	Seoul	2004
Jose Antonio Andrade De Souza	Brazil	2004
Yelena Businov	Israel	2005
Baruch Ben Menahem	Israel	2005
Krishan	India	2006
Eleftheriya Fortulaki	Sepolia, Athens	2006
Rishi Gupta	New Dehli	2006
Pravin Joshi	Jamngar, India	2006
Identity Not Released	Tiananmen Square, Bei	2006
Roland Weisselberg	GDR	2006
Malachai Ritscher	Chicago, Ill	2006

Fauzia	Afghanistan	2007
Uddhav Bhandari	Edinburgh	2007
Hee Se-Uk	Seoul	2007
Identity Not Released	Long Beach, Ca	2007
Jaswinder Singh	India	2007
Identity Not Released	Yangon, Myanmar	2008
Ramiro Guillen Tapia	Mexico	2008
Rosen Markov	Bulgaria	2008
Kumar Muthukumar	India	2009
Murugathasan Varnakulasingham	Switzerland	2009
Tapey	Ngaba	2009
Subram Yadaiah	Telangana	2010
Eshank Venugopal Reddy	Telangana	2010
Nana Pippia	Tbilisi, Georgia	2010
Mohamed Bouaziz	Tunisia	2010
Mohamed Aouichia	Algeria	2011
Mohsen Bouterfif	Algeria	2011
Said H.	Algeria	2011
Senouci Touat	Algeria	2011
Venugopala Reddy	Telangana	2011
Bhavani	Telangana	2011
Yacoub Ould Dahoud	Mauritania	2011
Maamir Lotfi	Algeria	2011
Abdo Abdel Hameed	Cairo	2011
Abdelhafid Boudechicha	Algeria	2011
Mohd Mustafa	Telangana	2011
Phuntsog	Ngaba	2011
Thomas James Ball	Keene County, NH	2011
Tsewang Norbu	Tawu	2011
Lobsang Kunchok	Ngaba	2011
Lobsang Kelsang	Ngaba	2011
Kelsang Wangchuk	Ngaba	2011
Kayang	Ngaba	2011
Choepel	Ngaba	2011
Norbu Damdrul	Ngaba	2011
Tenzin Wangmo	Ngaba	2011
Mr. Wang	Tiananmen Square	2011
Dawa Tsering	Kardze	2011
Palden Choetso	Tawu	2011
Sherab Tsedor	Delhi	2011
Bhutok	Kathmandu	2011
Yenesew Gebre	Ethiopia	2011
Tenzin Phuntsog	Tibet	2011
Sondang Hutagalung	Jakarta	2011
Tennyi	Ngaba	2012
Tsultrim	Ngaba	2012
Sonam Wangyal	Tibet	2012
Losang Jamyang	Ngaba	2012
Rinzin Dorje	Ngaba	2012
Sonam Rabyang	Tibet	2012

Tenzin Choedron	Tibet	2012
Lobsang Gyatso	Ngaba	2012
Damchoe Sangpo	Tibet	2012
Nangdrol	Tibet	2012
Rinchen	Gansu	2012
Dorgee	Ngaba	2012
Gepey	Ngaba	2012
Jamyang Palden	Tibet	2012
Lobsang Tsultrim	Ngaba	2012
Sonam Dargye	Tibet	2012
L Bhoja Naik	Telangana	2012
S Srikanth	Telangana	2012
Jamphel Yeshe	New Dehli	2012
Rajmouli	Telangana	2012
Balarajou (BR) Goud	Telangana	2012
Nishan Pallavi	Telangana	2012
Kalakanchi Ilaiah	Telangana	2012
K Uppalaiah	Telangana	2012
Losang Sherab	Tibet	2012
Tenpa Darje	Tibet	2012
Chimey Palden	Tibet	2012
Shyamapuri Shankar	Telangana	2012
Bandavath Suresh	Telangana	2012
Thubten Nyandak Rinpoche (Tulku Athu)	Tibet	2012
Ani Atse	Tibet	2012
Sonam	Tibet	2012
Choepak Kyap	Tibet	2012
Dorje Tseten	Lhasa, TAR	2012
Dargye	Lhasa, TAR	2012
Rikyo	Tibet	2012
Tamdin Thar	Tibet	2012
Tenzin Khedup	Tibet	2012
Ngawang Norphel	Tibet	2012
Dickyi Choezom	Tibet	2012
Tsewang Dorjee	Tibet	2012
Moshe Silman	Israel	2012
Losang Lozin	Tibet	2012
Akiva Mafi	Israel	2012
Valentina Gerasimovna	Russia	2012
Dang Thi Kim Lieng	Vietnam	2012
Lobsang Tsultrim	Ngaba	2012
Dolkar Tso	Tibet	2012
Chopa	Tibet	2012
Angelo Di Carlo	Rome	2012
Tashi	Ngaba	2012
Lungtok	Ngaba	2012
Lobsang Kelsang	Ngaba	2012
Lobsang Damchoe	Ngaba	2012
Pasang Lhamo	Beijing	2012
Yangdang	Tibet	2012

Gudrub	Tibet	2012
Sangay Gyatso	Tibet	2012
Identity Not Released	Romania	2012
Gjergi Ndreca	Albania	2012
Lirak Bejko	Albania	2012
Tamdin Dorje	Tibet	2012
Identity Not Released	Berlin	2012
Identity Not Released	Rome	2012
Lhamo Kyab	Tibet	2012
Dhondup	Tibet	2012
Dorje Rinchen	Tibet	2012
Tenzin	TAR	2012
Tsepo	TAR	2012
Tsewang Kyab	Tibet	2012
Dorjee Lhundrop	Tibet	2012
Tsegyal	TAR	2012
Tamding Tso	Tibet	2012
Dorjee Kyab	Ngaba	2012
Samdrup	Ngaba	2012
Dorjee	Ngaba	2012
Jinpa Gyatso	Tibet	2012
Gonpo Tsering	Tibet	2012
Nyangkar Tashi	Tibet	2012
Nyangchag Bum	Tibet	2012
Tenzin Dolma	Tibet	2012
Tonden (David Alain)	France	2012
Kharbum Gyal	Tibet	2012
Changmo Kyi	Tibet	2012
Sangdag Tsering	Tibet	2012
Wangchen Norbu	Tibet	2012
Tsering Dundrop	Tibet	2012
Lubhum Gyal	Tibet	2012
Tamdrin Dorjee	Tibet	2012
Tamdrin Kyab	Tibet	2012
Sanggay Dolma	Tibet	2012
Wangyal	Tibet	2012
Kunchok Tsering	Tibet	2012
Gonpo Tsering	Tibet	2012
Kelsang Kyab	Tibet	2012
Sanggye Tashi	Tibet	2012
Wande (Bendey) Khar	Tibet	2012
Tsering Namgyal	Tibet	2012
Kunchok Kyab	Ngaba	2012
Sungdue Kyab	Tibet	2012
Lobsang Gendun	Tibet	2012
Pema Dorjee	Tibet	2012
Kunshok Pelgye	Ngaba	2012
Wangchen Kyi	Tibet	2012
Identity Not Released	Spain	2013
Tsering Tashi (Tsebey)	Tibet	2013

Tsering Phuntsok	Tibet	2013
Konchok Kyab	Tibet	2013
Lobsang Namgyal	Ngaba	2013
Drongchen Tsering	Kathmandu	2013
Drupa Khar	Tibet	2013
Namlha Tsering	Sanchu, Labrang	2013
Rinchen	Ngaba	2013
Sonam Dargye	Ngaba	2013

The Self Immolators

He was a 67 year old South Vietnamese monk who entered the monastery at age 7, took vows at 15, and became a monk at 20, and, after 3 years as a hermit, worked overseeing temple-building and teaching. He spent 2 years in Cambodia.

Five years into the Vietnam War, in the time of Diem's oppression of non-Catholic religion, and one month after a violent suppression of street protesters, where nine died, who had marched the buddhist flag past Radio Hue after a ban on that flag days before the birthday of the Buddha, and in the wake of the encouragement of the flying of the Vatican flag in celebration of Diem's brother, the Archbishop.

In front of the Cambodian embassy in Saigon, a procession of 350 monks and nuns holding up banners printed in Vietnamese and English condemning Diem's government, walked in two phalanges, led by an Austin sedan, from a nearby pagoda. In front of the embassy the two phalanges formed multiple layers of a circle around senior monk Duc and two other monks, who emerged from the car. One placed a cushion on the road and the other took a 5-gallon drum from the trunk. Duc seated himself in lotus, and the monk emptied the gas over his head. Duc recited Namó Amitabha Buddha over a string of beads and stuck a match and self immolated. Police could not breach the circle of clergy. One prostrated before Duc, as did other people present. The people some were silent, some praying, some crying out.

The foreign news, who had been advised of the event, recorded it. A monk repeated into a microphone: "A monk has set himself on fire. A monk has become a martyr." The body was robed and carried in a coffin to the pagoda, where students put out banners: "A monk has burnt himself for our five requirements." A crowd of students formed a wall around the temple as a thousand monks held a meeting inside before returning to the intersection, before riot police arrived. Thousands of Saigoneese reported seeing the Buddha in the sunset.

The Letter

I Thich Quang Duc, Abbot Wat Phu Nhuan Guanyin,

Notice to the Buddhist country in reverence. As head of Tathagata I am perhaps not a correct offering for consumption, but I am happy to volunteer and offer this temporary form to the Buddhas in merit for protection of Buddhism. Looking to the ten schools of Buddhist monks and nuns, I demonstrate reaching toward these aspirations:

- 1. I would thank the Buddha to bless President Ngo Dinh Diem with the wisdom to accept the minimum aspirations of the Vietnamese Buddhist stated in the Declaration.*
- 2. By the grace of Buddhist compassion, a blessing of Vietnamese Buddhism for eternal immortality.*
- 3. By the grace of Buddhas blessing of Venerable monks, the hope that Vietnamese Buddhists avoid the mishaps of terrorist arrests and detention by the wicked.*
- 4. For a peaceful country, the national peace, a prayer.*

*Before closing my eyes to this scene to go towards the Buddha, I respectfully send word to the President Ngo Diem to take charity and compassion considering the national implementation of the policy of religious equality to maintain Vietnam eternally.
To lay and ordained Buddhists, unify and sacrifice to preserve Buddhism and to preserve unity.*

*Namo Buddha Victorious Battle
Done An Quang Pagoda, April 8th of the leap year You Mao
monk Thich Quang Duc*

The Five Requests:

- 1. Removal of the Government ban on the Buddhist flag*
- 2. As much freedom to practice their religion as Catholics have*
- 3. Consider the example of the 10 to not see religion as association*
- 4. Termination of terrorist repression of Buddhism*
- 5. Compensation for the victims of the Hue Radio event and the punishment of those who caused the bloodshed**

*Diem had refused to accept responsibility for the casualties and blamed the "Communists" (the Vietcong).

LE (THICH MGUYEN HUONG) Aug 4 '63 Phan Thiet, Vietnam

He was a monk in his 20s who self immolated in the center of the seacoast town of Phan Thiet. Government troops removed his body before fellow monks could reach it.

THICH THANH TUCK

Aug 13 '63

Vietnam

He was a 17 year old novice monk who self immolated in the Phuc Duyen Pagoda.

DIETI QUANG

Aug 15 '63

Ninh Hoa, Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated in the courtyard of Tu Dam
Pagoda in the seacoast town of Ninh Hoa.

THICH TIEU Aug 16 '63

Hue, South Vietnam

He was a 71 year old monk who self immolated in Hue.

After three self immolations in one week, the government declared marshal law, which renewed Buddhist outrage and protest.

In Hue's biggest pagoda Tu Dam, he announced over a loudspeaker that he was going to self immolate in front of the pagoda in support of the Buddhist demand for rights denied by Diem. He soaked his robes with gasoline and self immolated.

KIZAPPAZUVUR CHINNASAMY Jan 25 '64

Trichy, India

He was a 27 year old villager's only son and day-laborer who attended school until 5th grade. He avidly read Dravidianist literature and newspapers, and named his daughter Dravidacelvi (the same name as his sister).

Tamil protest had been carried on since 1939 by young men who had died in prison and had been eulogized as martyrs, often refusing the conditions offered for release, and in fasting.

A few days before he self-immolated, he had visited Madras (now Chennai) and chanced to meet the Chief Minister, whom he implored to do something to save Tamil. He was taken into custody. On the eve of Republic Day 1965, he doused himself with kerosene and self-immolated in front of the Trichy railway station.

In a letter to his brother-in-law on the eve of his death.

"I plan to die in order to protect Tamil. One day my goal will be met."

"O Tamil! In order that you live, I am going to die a terrible death!"

"Let Hindi die! May Tamil flourish!"

"May Tamittay flourish! Down with Hindi."

KODAMBAKKAM SIVALINGAM Jan 26 '65

Chennai, India

He was a 21 year old employee of the Madras Corporation.

The self immolation of Chinnasamy appeared in the DMK party newspapers and plastered to walls.

He wrote a letter before his death stating, "My body to the soil, my life to Tamil!"

He went to the railway station near Kodambakkam, Chennai and self immolated.

“My body to the soil, my life to Tamil!”

VIRUGAMBAKKAM ARANGANATHAN Jan 27 '65 Chennai, India

He was a 33 year old husband and father and Telephone Department worker in Chennai.

The same day, an 18 year old college student was killed by police fire at a huge anti-Hindi protest at a University. He visited Sivalingam's site on the 26th, then sent letters to the Indian Government and the Madras State Government* condemning Hindi imposition.

*Tamil Nadu State was called Madras State at that time

AYAMPALAYAM VEERAPPAN Feb 11 '65

India

He was a 26 year old school headmaster.

The day before, he wrote letters to Indian Prime Minister Lal Bahadur Shastri and Madras State Chief Minister Bakthavatchalam expressing his opposition to Hindi imposition.

When neighbors tried to save Veerappan, he told them that they should use their efforts to save not him, but Tamil.

SATYAMANGALAM MUTHU Feb '65

India

He was a 21 year old farmer who self immolated.

MAYAVARAM SARANGAPANI

Mar '65

India

He was a second-year B.Com student.

He self immolated in front of his Group College grounds in Mailaduthurai, shouting slogans.

"Long live Tamil! Down with Hindi!"

"I have given up my life to Tamil Mother."

KEERANOOR MUTHU '65

India

He was a 21 year old hotel worker in Keeranoor who self immolated.

ALICE HERZ Mar 16 '65

Detroit, USA

She was an 82 year old long-time peace activist who had emigrated to Detroit in 1942 after serving in an internment camp. She and her daughter had been refused citizenship in response to their refusal to vow to defend the nation by arms.

10 years from the start of war in Vietnam, she self immolated on a streetcorner in Detroit.

**Last testament, distributed to several friends and fellow activists
before her death.**

TO THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD!
TO U-THANT, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF
THE UNITED NATIONS!

As a Citizen of the World, in full possession of my physical, mental and
spiritual capacities,

THE CREATOR OF THIS WORLD
BEFORE
I ACCUSE
LYNDON B. JOHNSON,
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

For having declared his decision and already started to enact it: to use his
amassed capacity of "400 times OVERKILL" to wipe out, "if necessary,"
whole countries of his own choosing.

TO THE AMERICAN PEOPLE!
With the help of
THE COLOSSAL LIE

your President, Harry S. Truman, Dwight D. Eisenhower, J.F. Kennedy,
and Lyndon B. Johnson,
have deceived and misguided you. Through hatred and fear, deliberately
whipped up during the last twenty years, you have allowed your
lawmakers in Congress to appropriate endless billions of dollars for an
Arsenal of Destruction – unlimited.

AWAKE AND TAKE ACTION!
BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE.

Yours is the responsibility to decide, if this world shall be a good place to
live for *all* human beings, in dignity and peace, or if it should blow itself
up to oblivion.

GOD IS NOT MOCKED.

To make myself heard I have chosen the flaming death of the Buddhists on
the Wayne State University Campus in Detroit.

May America's Youth take the lead forward

LIFE!

March 1965

Alice Herz
(signed)

To a firefighter en route to hospital.

I did it to protest the arms race all over the world. I wanted to burn myself like the monks in Vietnam did."

HUH JIK

Jul 23 '65

Seoul

He was a 62 year old chief of the Statistics Department of the Chun Pung-hoi Party who smashed a plastic bottle of gasoline inside his coat pocket and self immolated on the steps of the National Assembly Building to protest against the Japanese-Korean amity treaty. He shouted, and a chauffeur tried to rip off his coat, but he resisted and collapsed.

He was a 31 year old Baltimore husband and father who had studied religion at Coolege before entering a seminary and had travelled in Europe and the Middle East before returning to join and work as a secretary of the local Quaker community, where he organized worship meetings.

He had talked to his friends about self immolation since the year before, and had wanted to do it when the monks in Saigon were.

Earlier in the day, having lunch, his wife and he were discussing an article in I.F. Stone's Weekly about the accidental bombing of a Saigon church by American aircraft, where a priest who was wounded stated, "I have seen my faithful burned up in napalm. I have seen the bodies of women and children blown to bits. I have seen my village razed. By God it's not possible." His wife went to pick up their two older children, and he left the house with his daughter and drove from Baltimore to Washington.

He went below Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara's office window at the Pentagon office, handed his youngest child to someone in the crowd or put her on the sidewalk, doused himself in kerosene and self-immolated

A letter mailed to his wife, which included the I.F Stone article, arrived the day after.

Dearest Anne, please don't condemn me. For weeks, even months, I have been praying only that I be shown what I must do. This morning with no warning I was shown...at least I shall not plan to go without my child, as Abraham did. Know that I love thee but must act for the children in the priests village.

ROGER ALLEN LAPORTE

Nov 9 '65

NY, USA

He was a 22 year old New Yorker who was a Catholic Worker.

One week after Norman Morrison self immolated, he went to the front of the UN building in NY, sat in lotus, doused himself with gasoline, and self immolated.

Before dying the next day, when asked why he had burned himself.

"I'm a Catholic Worker. I'm against war, all wars. I did this as a religious action."

CELENE JANKOWSI

Nov 9 '65

South Bend, In

She was a 24 year old woman who's baby had died at 3 months in October and whose brother had been killed in the Korean War. She was also despondent over the casualty reports from Vietnam. She self immolated in front of her home.

HIROKO HAYASAKI

Oct 12 '65

San Diego, Ca

She was a 36 year old Japanese American Buddhist who self
immolated.

She was a 55 year old South Vietnamese nun.

During the '66 Buddhist Crisis, and a week before the 28th, nursing student Do Thi Bich wrote blood letters denouncng the Saigon regime. Thich nu Thanh Quang wrote two letters: one a letter to President Johnson calling for the United States to abandon its support for the political regime of Nguyen Cao Ky; and the other to Premier Ky to “stop repression of the people”. She had tried to get permission from Buddhist authorities over 3 days, when crowds protested in the streets of Saigon (and Hue and Da Nang) against the US and Ky, and were penned into the pagoda by riot police in thousands. Youths slashed their arms to write the now common blood letters to Johnson.

In the morning of the tenth straight day of protests, she went to the front of the Dieu De Pagoda in Hue, took lotus, doused herself with 5 gallons of gasoline and self immolated.

A monk said more monks would self immolate if President Johnson didn't reply to the letters, and a nun said three others had volunteered to self immolate.

From the letter to Johnson.

The irresponsible attitude of the government which you direct as well as that of American officials in our country shows that you implicitly accept and approve the massacre of bonzes of the faithful and of patriots.

I pray that clearsightedness and humanity may return to those who have been pursuing in the spirit of slaughter. I pray for the comprehension of America toward the suffering our people are enduring. I pray that peace and happiness may return to our people.

Putting all my faith in these prayers, I have made a vow to immolate myself by fire in the hope of giving voice to the suffering of my people.

From a letter.

For twenty years . . . much of the blood of our compatriots has flowed because of a war without reason.

She was a nun who self immolated opposing “the inhuman actions of Generals Thieu and Ky, henchmen of the Americans.”

At night when the protests had settled down for the day, she sat down in the muddy ground of the pagoda compound, monks poured kerosene over her body, and she put a match to her robes. Monks with candles formed a semicircle around her. Half an hour later, a monk resoaked her body with gasoline to freshen the flames. Thousands gathered inside the pagoda.

Monks covered her body with a Buddhist flag. In the area around her body, monks and youths chanted prayers.

THICH NU VINH NGOC May 28 '66

Vietnam

She was a 19 year old nun who self immolated.

She was a 17 year old woman.

She left three letters protesting US support of the Ky regime.

That day in the war, clearing skies enabled the US Air Force and Navy jets to stage the heaviest attack against North Viet Nam since the bombardments resumed Jan 31 (after a 37-day pause), flying 83 missions, hitting a range of targets including missile sites, other aircraft, installations, trains, bridges, and supply lines from the 17th Parallel to beyond Hanoi.

Outside a pagoda in Hue, she soaked herself in gasoline and struck a match and self immolated.

THICH DU DIEN DINH Jun 4 '66

Da Nang

She was a 26 year old nun.

She wrote a letter for President Johnson saying, "Vietnamese Buddhists were annihilated by your policies in Viet Nam."

She self immolated in the courtyard of a small pagoda.

THICH NU BAO LUAN Jun 4 '66

Vietnam

She was a 24 year old nun who self immolated.

DIEU NU

Jun 4 '66

Vietnam

She was a Buddhist nun who self immolated in the same square as
Thich Du Dien Dinh and Thich Nu Bao Luan.

NOT REPORTED June 17 '66

Vietnam

She self immolated.

She was a 34 year old teacher of elementary school and in various orphanages, who was a graduate of the National Teachers School (Faculty of Arts/Letters) and Buddhist College, who had participated in "Youth Serving Society." She was one of the first lay people ordained in the Nhat Hahn Buddhist order in '66.

Since Thich nu Thanh Quang self immolated in Hue, a demonstration followed-- 20 000 people in Saigon--and 8 other monks and nuns self immolated. President Johnson called the suicides "tragic and unnecessary" and said that they obstructed progress towards holding the elections for a constituent assembly. On May 31, a group of students and Buddhist youths burned down the US consulate in Hue.

From her decision she was very joyous. She spent 3 weeks with her parents. When she returned to the religious community, she was beautifully dressed and evidently very happy, laughing and smiling. Everyone thought she must be going to get married. She wrote 10 letters to the domestic world.

On Buddha's Birthday, 1967, at the Tu Nghiem Pagoda where the nunnery was, in Saigon/Ho Chi Minh City, she doused herself with petrol and self-immolated.

The day after, many newspapers carried blank spaces where the news of her act had been censored. Word of her death traveled only by friends. At her funeral, there was a 5km crowd of 50 000 behind the car.

10 letters.

*Why are the Americans themselves on fire? - The world protests? -
Vietnam silent?*

Do not say peace? - I found his weakness - I heard bitter heart.

Why do you not say? - New Dead words - Peace is guilty!

Peace is a Communist - No me for mercy Sale. - Which meant peace.

My hands knees - take this pain body - Desiring logged words.

Stop the hands back! - Two ten years now! - Many bone blood shed!

Do not kill my people - my hands knees."

*The Americans themselves are on fire? The world protests? Vietnam is
silent? Not saying 'peace'?*

*I saw his weakness! I heard a bitter heart! Life can't say it, New dead
words!*

Peace is guilty! Peace is Communist! For humans, I say peace.

Accept me on my hands and knees, this suffering body would escape this.

In a letter to the American government, left behind.

*I offer my body as a torch
to dissipate the dark
to waken love among men
to give peace to Vietnam
the one who burns herself for peace.*

*Do you realize that most Vietnamese in the bottom of our hearts feel
hatred towards Americans who have brought the sufferings of the war to
our country?*

In her farewell letter to Thich Nhat Hanh.

Thay, don't worry too much. We will have peace soon.

She was a Buddhist nun.

A truce was being negotiated between Buddhist moderates and Premier Ky's regime. The GVN announced plans to hold elections for a Constituent Assembly in September '67, but banned peace and neutralist elements from running. The more extreme Buddhists announced that they would order Buddhists to boycott any elections held by the government that year, and attacked the government and Johnson for supporting it. The moderate head and chief negotiator from the Buddhist Institute in Saigon resigned, saying "I have failed," imperiling the compromise formula agreed upon recently for the addition of 19 civilians to the ruling military directorate. Five Buddhists had self immolated in the past week. On Buddha's birthday the Institute urged people to pray at home for the dead. Troops hauled down roadblocks outside the institute compound.

She self immolated.

NOT REPORTED Oct 8 '67

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

FLORENCE BEAUMONT

Oct 15 '67

LA, Ca

She was a 55 year old wife and mother of two young adult daughters, from La Puente, Ca.

Before, she often told her husband, "It's not worth living when you have no redress from your representatives. All you receive from them is form letters."

She drove her pickup to the front of the LA Federal Building and left it there parked. Inside was literature and other references to the anti-Vietnam War movement, and ads for appearances by antiwar protesters. Nearby, she put down a partially full 2 gallon can and her purse with a card taped to it "Hello. I'm Florence Beaumont" and inside it a voter registration card for the Peace and Freedom Party and several identity cards but no suicide note. She struck a books of matches and self immolated and ran about 40 feet screaming and collapsed.

*"It's not worth living when you have no redress from your representatives.
All you receive from them is form letters."*

THICH NU HUE Oct 22 '67

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

THICH NU THUONG Nov 1 '67

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

ERIC THOEN

Dec 4 '67

Sunnyvale, CA.

He was a 27 year old Zen Buddhism student who self immolated.

RONALD W. BRAZEE

Mar 19 '68

Syracuse, NY

He was a 16 year old high school student in the top percentiles on national verbal for college tests who did not belong to any protest groups or express any protestant views to his family.

He travelled 20 miles from his home in Auburn to Syracuse to the front of a Roman Catholic church, doused himself in gasoline, borrowed a match from an elderly man and self immolated.

The director of the church tried to smother him.

I'm giving my life, not in war, but to help end it. If giving my life will shorten the war by even one day, it will not have been in vain.

He was a 59 year old husband and father who was a former Home Army soldier and who had studied economics and trained as a teacher at college but refused to work in a tax office or in education after the war, not wanting to participate in the (USSR) communist indoctrination of youth. He worked as a town gardener and then accountant for a company he became co-owner of, and was involved in the resistance movement.

A picture of Pilsudski hung in his house. He was interested in historical novels and the history of the War and of the Polish struggle. In '68 amidst the violent suppression of the student protests, he wrote leaflets under the name Jan Polak.

In August after the occupation of Czechoslovakia (in which the Polish army took part), coming to Warsaw by train he wrote a farewell letter to his wife. During a national harvest festival at the 10th Anniversary Stadium filled with 100 000 people including the Party heads, the People's Republic of Poland, and diplomats in Warsaw, he scattered leaflets of protest, poured solvent over himself and self immolated and shouted in protest and did not allow anyone to extinguish the flames.

The Polish editors of Radio Free Europe learned about the event several days later, but the management did not think it was trustworthy information. Only after the self-immolation of Jan Palach and a new description of the event obtained from Poland was the news of Siwiec's sacrifice broadcast, in March '69.

From a farewell letter to his wife, which was intercepted by the Security Service and was delivered only 22 years later.

Marysia darling, do not cry. The forces are too bad, and there is need. I'm sure that for this moment I've lived 60 years. Sorry, it could not be otherwise. That is so the truth will not be dead. Human feeling and freedom are dying, and this is a lesser evil than the death of millions. Do not come to Warsaw. I have no one to help you. We are arriving in Warsaw, I'm writing on the train, ...so awry.. I feel so good. I feel inner peace as never before in my life.

A tape-recording, ended.

“People, in whom still is a spark of human feelings! Come to your senses! Hear my cry! a grey, ordinary man's cry, the son of a people who's own and other's freedom is loved above all, above their own lives! Come to your senses! It's not yet too late!”

He was a 40 year old who had been in the Secret Service of the Ukrainian Insurgent Army in '44. In '46, he was shot in battle and captured by the NKVD. He was interrogated harshly in Lwow prison and condemned by military tribunal to 10 years hard labor in Siberian work camps, which ended when he was deported into exile, '55. He had worked in a factory, then as a repairman (household appliances), before passing secondary night school. He was expelled from Pedagogy study for not informing them about his past imprisonment. He was not allowed to take evening courses. He was active politically and his family was under surveillance by the Secret Police.

In October '68 Makuch took a few days off and went to visit his sister in Kariv. When leaving, he said to his wife and children: "If anything happens to me, be sure I love you all very much." From his parents house, he sent several letters to his friends in Nikopol, Kiev and Dnipropetrovsk and two more letters to his wife, all of them ending with "Vivat Ukraine!"

He poured petrol over himself in the main boulevard in Kiev and ran toward (now) Independence Square shouting, "Down with the Communist colonizers! Long live free Ukraine! Down with the invaders of Czechoslovakia!" as people fled him and many police tried to smother him.

After, Lidiya lost her job [cook] because of them and could not find a new one for several years, and the family scraped along. To keep her children, she had to sell all her belongings. Finally she found a job in a cafeteria at the railway station.

“Down with the Communist colonizers! Long live free Ukraine! Down with the invaders of Czechoslovakia!”

He was the son of a pastry bakery which was closed in the '51 regime change. The factory where his father afterwards worked was closed in '55 and his father became a laborer in bakeries. He told Jan stories of the great figures of their national history until his death in '62. Jan admired a history teacher who stood up for weaker people and hated injustice. He was a 20 year old History and Political Economy student, but wanted to study Philosophy. He travelled to the USSR (Summer Student Brigade '67, '68) and France (Student Brigade Grape Harvest). In '68 he participated in meetings and discussions (evenings) and in the student strike after the August invasion of Czechoslovakia.

A year after the USSR invaded Czechoslovakia (Warsaw pact invasion '68) and crushed the Dubcek government a group of Czech students made a suicide pact.

He went to Wenceslas Square and self immolated.

Letter to a local Student Leader.

1969 , 6 January, Praha.

A proposal by Jana Palacha to student representative Lubomíru Holečkovi, to occupy the building of Czechoslovak Radio to publicize a general strike.

Dear colleague,

After long reflection I decided to write this proposal for a possible action by the students. In the current situation, it is clear that isolated action by students, whether striking or demonstrating, is ineffective. It is obvious that without the help of "mass media" we cannot cause effective action on a national scale (e.g. general strike) [!].

I suggest an action which at first glance may seem crazy (perhaps it is crazy). Rather than a demonstration, it seems more effective and impressive to occupy the radio station, and broadcast a strike and the abolition of censorship and promote Smrkovského (for example).

I believe that the atmosphere for this action is now favorable (Colotka is candidate for Smrkovského, the Central Committee declaration etc...). Maybe later there will not be such a favorable situation. This action could be carried out by a relatively small group, and on order a student mass could gather around the radio (nearby is the VSE building with 3000).

If to you this proposal seems crazy, please throw it away and never mentioned it. Otherwise, come on, do what you have to.

Because I hate anonymity, and to reduce suspicions of provocation, I'm write my address here.

Jan Palach

kolej UK Sponlov 5/6

P.S. January 68 started from above, January 69 can start from the bottom.

Letter to Czechoslovak Writers Union.

Given that our nations have found themselves on the brink of hopelessness and resignation, we have decided to express our protest and to awaken the national conscience.

Our group is composed of volunteers who are determined to set themselves on fire for our cause.

I had the honor to draw number one, and therefore I have earned the right to write these first letters and to make my appearance as the first torch.

Our demands are: 1) the immediate abolition of censorship 2) a ban on the distribution of Zprávy. As you can see, our demands are not extreme, rather the opposite. If our demands are not met within five days, that is by 21. 1. 1969, and if the people do not come out in sufficient support of these demands (through an open-ended strike), another torch will go up in flames.

Torch No. 1

P.S.: I believe our nations will not need any more light. January 1968 started from above, January 1969 must start from below (if it is to start at all).

Statement to Dr Kmunickova.

It hurts, but Hus also died on the woodpile.

MIROSLAV MALINKA

Jan 22 '69

Brno, Switzerland

He was a worker. He made reference to Jan Palach. He self immolated.

He was a 25 year old divorcee and father who grew up in a family of ex-wardens from Bory prison. His parents supported the USSR, as did he. He was expelled from school because of missed classes and alcohol. He changed jobs several times before working as a Pilsner brewery laborer.

He was very active during the Aug '68 events. He participated in removing street signs and writing anti-Soviet slogans at the Czechoslovak Radio in Pilsen. He was divorced from his family less than 2 weeks before Jan 25th. He mentioned suicide several times, though he never mentioned self immolation.

He went to a restaurant and drank a few beers before going to his parents house where he got a bottle of kerosene. He walked to Dukelske Square (now T.G.Masaryk Square) in Pilsen, near Czechoslovak State Bank, where there used to be a First Republic memorial of National Liberation with a statue of Masaryk, Czechoslovakia's first president (restored after '89).

When the doctor asked for reasons of his act, he said it was a protest against the Russians because he did not like them.

He was a 17 year old apprentice born in Budapest, named after his step-brother who had been dragged away by the Soviet army at the end of the war and was never seen again, and whose family flat had been shelled by Soviet tanks in the '56 Hungarian Revolution.

He could not attend specialized forestry high-school (political reasons) and studied to become a car mechanic. He talked to classmates about politics and revolt and made a rubber printer for reproducing leaflets.

He went to the entrance steps of National Museum in Budapest near a plaque dedicated to the Hungarian poet, Sandor Petofi, poured petrol over himself and self immolated and ran down the street holding two Hungarian flags and yelling political slogans. He was extinguished by passersby who chased him down. He refused medical treatment and talked about the reasons he had self immolated.

He was taken to a military hospital and questioned by intelligence officers. He declared his act a protest against the Soviet occupation of Hungary and was [immediately] arrested from the hospital. Press was silent or discrediting.

In a farewell letter.

To my parents: My dear mother and father. If I have ever been an ungrateful son, I ask for your forgiveness. I wish to live on, but the nation and the proletariat need my body, burnt to coal. Dear grandma, my beloved uncles and cousins, I send you all millions of kisses. Sanyi

He was a 45 year old father unable to work due to disability, from a family of civil servants. Growing up, he witnessed the 'kulaks' and the deportation of Ukrainian peasants to the North, the '32-'33 Famine (Holodomor), and the repressions of the 30's in which 112 people died in his villiage). He was taken to Germany twice by force in WWII, and escaped the camps twice. He had studded social and political science, Ukrainian studies, and history. He served in the Soviet Army '45-'47, in Germany, Czechoslovakia, and Austria. He worked at a factory after being demobilized. He circulated information about mass arrests and the persecution of the Ukrainian intelligentsia. He himself wrote and called on others to write protesting to higher authorities about laws being violated and distributed samizdat.

He tried to self immolate in the very same street as Makuch, near the Taras Shevchenko monument in Kiev. It was impossible due to weather, and he went to the State University. He draped banners over himself and began his speech. He called "Long live free Ukraine!" and "Stop discriminating the Ukrainian people!" and then he was arrested quickly and take away by the KGB and later imprisoned for 2 ½ years.

He was imprisoned in labour camps where he took part in protests and hunger strikes. After his release in '71, he wrote articles for the samizdat journals "Ukrainian Herald" and "Thresholds". His works became known abroad, particularly by radio, for example "Who is responsible for establishing Soviet rule in Ukraine and how it was done?", "Where are we going?" and "Language issues need to be resolved fairly", in which he spoke about the dying of his native language, and the need for and possible ways of reviving the language. For which KGB summoned and intimidated friends.

Banners.

Fight for the legitimate rights of the Ukrainian language.

Freedom for representatives of Ukrainian culture.

Slogans.

“Long live free Ukraine!”

“Stop discriminating the Ukrainian people!”

He was an 18 year old Technology (railroads) student (also interested humanities and poetry), son of a displaced (by WWII) Moravian salesman and a primary school teacher. After elementary school his family wanted him to be able to earn his living as soon as possible due to his father's illness.

He took part in political debates. When the Soviets invaded in August he joined the resistance movement and refused to emigrate, which his father had proposed to him and his brother both. He went to Prague where he took part in a hunger strike and a commemoration ceremony for Jan Palach which became a nation-wide event. He and his classmates watched Palach's funeral procession in the street. He expected that another university student would, on the basis of the declaration in Palach's letter, decide to commit suicide, but no one did, and so he himself started getting ready for this act about a week in advance.

He went near the place Palach had self immolated a month earlier near the Saint Wenceslas statue (under the National Museum) and into the passageway of house No. 39 on Wencelas Square and stripped naked and smeared parquet polish over his body. He drank a corrosive substance and self immolated. He was unable to run out of the building and died in the passageway.

Afterwards, his mother lost her job at school and his father was expelled from the Communist party. Zajíc's suicide also brought political problems both for his brother and sister at university entrance exams and during their studies.

From a letter.

In spite of what Jan Palach did, our life is returning to its old ways, and that is why I decided to wake up your consciousness as torch number 2. I am not doing it to be mourned, to become famous or because I am crazy. I decided to immolate myself so that you will really pull yourselves together and will not let yourselves be oppressed by several dictators! Remember: 'When the water level rises above someone's head, it is not important how high it is' (...) Let my torch light the way towards the free and happy Czechoslovakia. (...) Only through this I will still be alive.

A letter.

Mother, father, brother, little sister!

When you read this letter, I will already be dead or close to death. I know what a severe blow my act will be to you, but don't be angry at me. Unfortunately, we are not alone in this world. I am not doing this because I would be tired by life, on the contrary, because I cherish it too much. Hopefully my act will make life better. I know the price of life and I know it is the most precious thing. But I want a lot for you, for everyone, so I have to pay a lot. Do not lose your heart after my sacrifice, tell Jacek to study harder and Marta too. You must never accept injustice, be it in any form, my death will bind you. I am sorry that I will never see you or that, which I loved so much. Please forgive me that I fought with you so much. Do not let them make me a madman.

Say hi to the boys, the river and the forest.

A poem to Jan Palach.

*Capricious afternoon.
More than Prometheus is being carried around.
Eyes are a broken dam.
I am weeping
in the rain – on the pavement.
For everything.
For the twenty-one years,
for the spring blossom the soldiers killed
for the person who refused to go back,
(...) It is January 1969.*

He was a 39 year old toolmaker and deputy director at Motorpal and candidate to the Czech Communist Party. After secondary school, he trained in a factory. He served the obligatory military service in '50-'52 and married an office-worker. He worked without interruption until his death, first in the tool room, then as chairman of the factory committee. He studied foreign trade through correspondence and eventually became the head of the trade and technical assistance section. He was active in the Communist Party and Czechoslovakian society and was nominated as delegate to Central Party bodies in the CPC congress, which took place just after the Warsaw Pact invasion, which he publicly criticized.

In the beginning of March '69, he gave a critical speech in the plenary session of the DC CPC in Jihlava. He talked about the influence that the party had on society after the invasion, saying that “ideological work was like growing in a greenhouse”, and talking about “socialism” lacking appeal for the Czechoslovakian youth, and about faults relating to cooperation with the Soviet Union. He discouraged closing the party behind a wall and encouraged activity. He believed that “people are still waiting for the party to speak out (...), that there is the actually existing leading role of the party.”

After the Ice Hockey World Championships in Stockholm, where Czechoslovakia beat USSR, police provocation in Prague sparked looting of Aeroflot's office there.

He bought two bottles of solvent from a nearby shop leading to Jihlava's Peace Square where there was a fair going on. He left leaflets at a shooting gallery and went into a passageway leading to the Main Square in Jihlava, doused himself and self immolated near the merry-go-rounds. People from a distance thought he was just another amusement.

He was taken to the Jihlava hospital where he died on 9 Apr, on which day the local media announced that "somebody immolated himself and is in critical condition."

From a letter written after returning from the 14th Congress, 30 August '68.

Violence has won for the time being – but it has never destroyed our ideal. (...) We shall understand the positions of our representatives. These are positions of martyrs. I have never seen so much love for our homeland, freedom and communism as I have seen in the capitol of such a wretched country.

Mar 5 '69.

We followed the Soviet Union on our way towards socialism. Since we followed the Soviet Union closely, we were always looking at its back. When it went astray, so did we. Perhaps, had we been looking ahead, at our destination, and farther and had we realized that both of us had been wearing different shoes on this journey, we would not be as exhausted as we are now.

According to the minutes of the meeting of the presidium of the DC CPC in Jihlava on 28 Apr '69.

“I won't be at the same party with those primitives at the helm.”

Leaflets.

To tell the truth is revolutionary – wrote Antonio Gramsci

I am for a human face – I can't stand those without any feelings - Evžen.

He was a 20 year old Latvian (USSR) Maths student from a Jewish family. His father was a maths teacher. He finished elementary school 2 years in advance and participated in the International Mathematical Olympics in Moscow in '64 (age 16), at which age he entered University (maths). As a university student, he was sent for military training. His unit took part in the invasion of Czechoslovakia, after which the students were posted back to Riga.

He learned about events in Czechoslovakia and Jan Palach from international radio broadcasts. He prepared for his protest for several days. He wrote a banner in Russian and a suicide note addressed to his friends.

He brought a bottle of petrol, went to the Freedom Monument in the Freedom Square in the center of Riga, unrolled his banner on the ground and self immolated. The passersby put out the fire very quickly, and he suffered only slight burns.

He was taken in for questioning, sent to a psychiatric hospital, and later arrested, after which he was declared schizophrenic and sent to a psychiatric hospital in Riga, from which he was released due to international pressure brought by the International Maths Congress, and that year his family moved to Israel where he enrolled at the Hebrew University. He became a professor.

Years Later.

“No, it was my personal protest and I did not want to provoke anything. My act originates in pure bitterness. I stopped to believe that Communism can collapse, even though it finally did.”

Banner.

I protest against the occupation of Czechoslovakia.

MARTON MOYSES

Feb 13 '70

Romania

He was a 28 year old man who self immolated.

GEORGE WINNE JR.

May 11 '70

San Diego, Ca

He was a 23 year old former member of ROTC who had recently finished his studies (in March) toward History graduate studies, and was the son of a US Navy captain in Detroit. He had no previous affiliation with any organized protests.

He went to Revelle Plaza on the UC campus and, with gasoline-soaked rags in his lap next to a sign, self immolated. He began to run and was knocked down by a student who tried to smother the flames. He died ten hours later at Scripps Hospital, after asking his mother to write a letter to President Nixon.

Sign.

In God's name, end this war.

Last words.

"I believe in God and the hereafter and I will see you there."

THICH NU LIEN TAP

Jun 4 '70

Vietnam

She was a Buddhist nun who self immolated.

HIN CHI YEUNG Jul 18 '70

NY, NY

He was a 21 year old Hong Kong Chinese whose entire family had moved 3 years prior in the interest of his education. He was good in maths but poor in English and his grades fell below the level to maintain scholarship at NYU (computer science), and thereby student draft deferment, the previous February, after which he dropped out of university and spent three weeks in hospital for nerves.

Outside the Allied Chemical Tower, Times Square, he sat on a curb and poured two cans of gasoline on himself and self immolated.

He was a 22 year old former Geology student in Corfu and Engineering student in Genoa where he was engaged. His father was a tailor. His father and grandfather had fought in wars for Greece. In '68 he had become a member of Georgios Papadreou (Union) Party.

He was attacked by junta student members soon after being identified for an anti-junta interview (Jul 26 '70) he gave to a Genoan magazine anonymously, in which he revealed that the military junta's intelligence service had infiltrated the Greek student movement in Italy, and denounced the junta and its policies and stated that the intelligence service created the National League of Greek Students in Italy and established offices in major university cities. A copy of the recording of the interview was obtained by the Greek consulate and the identity of Georgakis established. His military exemption and stipend from his family were rescinded. The regime applied pressure to his family in Corfu.

He wrote a letter to his father and gave his fiance his windbreaker telling her to keep it because he wouldn't need it any longer. He drove his Fiat 500 to Matteotti square in Genoa. At 3 am streetcleaners approached a flame burning in the square to see Georgakis running ablaze shouting "Long Live Greece", "Long Live Free Greece", "Down with the tyrants", "Down with the fascist colonels," "I did it for my Greece." He refused their help and ran away from them when they tried to extinguish the fire.

His death caused a sensation in Greece and abroad as it was the first tangible manifestation of the depth of resistance against the junta. The junta delayed the arrival of his remains to Corfu for four months citing security reasons and fearing demonstrations while presenting bureaucratic obstacles through the Greek consulate and the junta government.

Letter to his father.

My dear father. Forgive me for this act, without crying. Your son is not a hero. He is a human, like all the others, maybe a little more fearful. Kiss our land for me. After three years of violence I cannot suffer any longer. I don't want you to put yourselves in any danger because of my own actions. But I cannot do otherwise but think and act as a free individual. I write to you in Italian so that I can raise the interest of everyone for our problem. Long Live Democracy. Down with the tyrants. Our land which gave birth to Freedom will annihilate tyranny! If you are able to, forgive me. Your Kostas.

In a letter to a friend.

I am sure that sooner or later the people of Europe will understand that a fascist regime like the one based on Greek tanks is not only an insult to their dignity as free men but also a constant threat to Europe. ... I do not want my action to be considered heroic as it is nothing more than a situation of no choice. On the other hand, maybe some people will awaken to see what times we live in.

JOSEBA ELOSEGI Sept 19 '70

Spain

He was a 54 year old Basque nationalist. When he was a gudari mayor he had stayed in Guernica 3 hours while the city was burning. He afterwards joined the resistance against Franco. He tied the Basque flag to the Cathedral in '46.

At a pelota game in San Sebastian, he self immolated and tried to embrace Franco.

He was a 22 year old South Korean cutter at Seoul's Peace Market* where he had worked since '65, before which he polished shoes and sold umbrellas.

At a time when news coverage of Peace Market working conditions was increasing recognition, the Labor Ministry was still ignoring laborers' demands. Security guards had blocked the entrance to the Peace Market to prevent workers coming out. 500 workers were present when he poured petrol over himself and with the Labor Standards in his hand he self immolated and ran toward the workers shouting.

In hospital, some of his last words were "Don't let my death go in vain," spoken in his mother's presence. She became an activist later called "mother of all Korean workers." His last words were, "I'm hungry..."

* This and two nearby markets had 20 000 workers and met 70% of South Korea's clothing demand. They were called "attic rooms" for the 1.5m tall windowless rooms workers were locked in 14-16 hrs/day, 18 days/month for [25c]/day.

From his journals.

Human beings need to be recognized. By being recognized, they exist. Life is theatrical performance.

When I realized that the cutters were behaving unfairly I decided I would become a cutter so that I could side with the workers and make a fair deal with the factory owner. In all except the large factories the cutters took on the role of factory manager and handled the hiring as well as the firing of workers. That is why the cutter is indispensable to the owner. The workers' suggestions are passed on to the owner through the cutter. The cutter should remain neutral. But naturally he is favorable to the factory owner, who pays his wage.

I truly want to do...

What: to have the Labor Standards Law implemented in the garment industry.

With Whom: the young workers in the industry

When: Before June 1970 (by the lunar calendar)

Where: In the Peace Market

To prove to those in the business world that it is possible to have a successful business even after paying taxes and observing the Labor Standards Law; and to rescue as soon as possible the young laborers who are working under horrible conditions in our indifferent society.

Friends, do not forget me as I am at this moment. Even if thunder rumbles and lightning strikes this weak body; even if the sky collapses on me, I, cherished in your memory, will have no fear. But if there is any fear left, I shall discard that self forever. I, whom you know, am part of your realm. I have pushed and pushed the boulder beyond my strength and I leave the rest to you. I am going away for a while to rest. To a place beyond this life where I hope nobody will be threatened by the power of the wealthy or the sword of force. Push the boulder to its destination, for I have not yet finished pushing it in this world. Even if I am exiled from the after-world, if only I could have pushed and pushed the boulder to its destination.

For how long have I hesitated and agonized over this resolution?; At this moment, I have come to an absolute resolution; I have to come back; I must come back; To my poor brothers and sisters; To the haven of my heart; To the young hearts at the Peace Market that are my ultimate ideal; I, who have made the vow over my life; In those long hours of contemplation; I have to care those fragile lives; I will go by deserting me, by throwing myself away; Be patient, wait only a little bit more; So as not to leave you; I will give all of me; You are the home of my heart; Today is Saturday, the second Saturday in August; The day I have made my decision; When countless innocent lives are withering; I am struggling to be a dew for them; God, have mercy on me.

Shouted.

"We are not machines, enforce the labor code."

"Let us rest on Sundays."

"Observe the Labor Standard Laws!"

NGUYEN THI CO May '71

Vietnam

She was a Buddhist nun who self immolated.

THICH NU TINH NHUAN

May '71

Vietnam

She was a Buddhist nun who self immolated.

NGUYEN MINH DANG Aug 16 '71

Saigon

He was a 37 year old Vietnam vet and father who self immolated in Saigon's central market, praying for another vet who self immolated Aug 16th in a peace protest.

THICH NU TINH CUONG Oct '71

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

He was a 19 year old night high-school student and factory worker whose father was a war vet, communist, and Soviet supporter, and whose mother was a devout Catholic. He and friends responded to the Hippie movement. He read, wrote, played guitar, and drew.

He criticized Marxism in history class, which brought him problems at school. He considered joining the Catholic seminary. He was expelled from the Communist League for not passing his graduation exam. He started a factory job and took evening classes.

He went to the main square adjoining Liberty Boulevard where youths gathered at the fountain in front of the State Music Theater and the Soviet government building, where in 1940 the People's Seimas declared the establishment of the Lithuanian SSR and petitioned the Soviet Union to admit Lithuania as one of the Soviet socialist republics. He left a note and a notebook on a bench near the fountain and poured a three liter bottle of petrol over himself and shouted, "Freedom for Lithuania!" as he self immolated.

The notebook's content became known only after the declaration of independence in 1990 and the opening up of secret KGB archives. No other notes were found to explain in more detail what provoked the suicide.

The note.

Please accuse the totalitarian regime of causing my death.

From the notebook 1972.

I still do not dare though I definitely must do it; death will be a great day for me, I will be waiting for it until it comes, burn the letters and a pile of ashes will be left of me.

....

Freedom for Lithuania

....

What should I live for? For this system to kill me slowly and mercilessly? It would be better to kill myself at once... There will never be freedom here. Even the very word FREEDOM has been forbidden.

V. STONY

May 29 '72

Verena

He was a 24 year old who self immolated.

ANRIUS ANDIUSKEVICIUS May 29 '72

Kaunas, Lithuania

He self immolated.

JOSEPH BARACEVICIUS Jun 22 '72

Siauliai, Lithuania

He was a man in his 40's who self immolated.

HUGUETTE GAULIN

Jun 6 '72

Montreal, Canada

She was a 28 year old novelist.

She went to a major street in the Old Port of Montreal and self immolated screaming, "You have killed the beauty of the world!"

“Vous avez détruit la beauté du monde!”

“You have killed the beauty of the world!”.

THICH NU DIEN HAN '72

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

THICH NU DU DIEU '74

Vietnam

She was a nun who self immolated.

LE GUANG DO Aug 26 '74

Vietnam

He was a 20 year old veteran with one leg who self immolated in a park facing the Presidential Palace during the lunch hour.

NOT REPORTED Sept 6 '74

Vietnam

He was a 58 year old laborer at Vietnam's Tan Son Nhut Air Base who self immolated “for the cause of national peace.”

ANTANAS KALINAUSKAS Aug 10 '76

Soviet Union

He was a 19 year old.

He escaped from the Soviet Army but was persuaded by his mother to return to his unit, and with her he returned to the train in Gulbinas, Latvia, where he served. After his mother had left, he dumped petrol over himself in the barracks and told soldiers to watch for Lithuania, freedom, and God, and that he died Lithuanian.

Two months later his body was exhumed and carried back to Vilkaviskis, where his mother wept over the casket and repeated the words, "He chose the path of suffering and pain."

“Watch for Lithuania, freedom, and God. I die Lithuanian.”

He was a 46 year old pastor and a protester against the East German Communist Regime who was a children's shoemaker after being a 16 year old prisoner of the Red Army. He had trained to become a merchant before being drafted to the Wehrmacht as a panzerfaust operator in Warsaw, Lithuania, and East Prussia. He married a 2nd wife in '55. He recognized an interest in theology, but ended his studies at Wittenberg after 2 weeks due to health problems. He became a department manager of his business before reentering seminary for 5 years. He began as a second pastor and then became a town's pastor from '70- '76.

He organized radical events against the forced atheisation of society and worked with the youth, attracting the Stassi to label him "a militant pastor" and irritating church officials. A slogan in '75 was "Without God and without sun, we will get the harvest done." He displayed a sign reading "Without Sun and without God, the whole world is going to go bankrupt" on his horse buggy and set off for Zeitz, where he caused a traffic jam.

He installed a cross of neon lamps at his church. The church leadership sided with the state when they took this matter up, and asked for him to be moved to another rectorate. The church under state pressure began an investigation of his activities and began talk of transferring him. He started researching medical information to do with SI.

In the morning he ate breakfast with his family, listened to his daughter play his favorite piano piece, and hugged his wife. He drove from Drosdorf-Rippicha to Zetz. He stopped his car in front of the church at the public market in the center of town, spread a banner across his car, handed out pamphlets and self immolated.

Banner across his car and on pamphlets.

A Radio message to everyone: The church in the GDR accuses communism! Because of the oppression of children and youth at school.

In his suicide note.

There is a feigned deep peace, which has also intruded Christianity in East Germany while in truth there is a mighty war between light and darkness.

ALAIN ESCOFFIER

Feb 10 '77

Paris, France

He was a 27 year old bank clerk and Parti des Forces Nouvelles and Groupe d'Action Solidariste member who had married an East-German refugee.

He went to the front of the Soviet Airlines Aeroflot on the Champs-Elysees on the 30th anniversary of the Treaty of Paris and self immolated screaming, "Communistes assassins!"

“Communist murderers!”

He was a 37 year old secondary-school teacher and non-violence environmental protection activist who studied bricklaying in highschool, and pedagogy, educational psychology, general linguistics, and psycholinguistics at college.

When he was excluded from the environmental protection organization he had founded because of his Satyagraha-styled stance, he formed a smaller group still cooperative with the previous one, "Working Group Protection of Life - Non-violent Action in Environmental Protection". He criticized the "Environment 72" exhibition and disputed the Mittelstadt atomic plant. In '75 he pushed for a coordinating umbrella association of the different federations for environmental protection. He tried to submit against the Secretary of Research with genocide, as well as other legal actions against atomic projects. In '77 he brought a constitutional complaint because of the restriction of his right of petition.

He approached his problems by using public relations, distributing flyers, particularly in the university town of Tübingen. He added the addressees of the copies circulated in each case in his numerous publications and appeals usually addressed to several multipliers and decision makers at a time. After informing in writing press organs and politicians and the chancellor 2 days in advance, attaching his political last will and a flyer, he self immolated in Hamburg during the SPD Party Congress.

From an appeal addressed to the Federal Chancellor.

Please pass on... please inform a journalist from press, radio, television rapidly! ... Also hand on to Members of the Bundestag!!! - Self-immolation of a Life Protector - appeal against atomic lie..."

....
"Gründler calls his action an act not of despair, but of resistance and resolution. To the inherent necessity of greed of profit, of confidence tricks, of taking people unawares here, and the inherent necessity of inertia and cowardice there, he wants to oppose the inherent necessity of conscience.

....
I choose the last and utmost form of protest, and instead of the lighthouse [to supplement: the "granite one", planned for three weeks] I nevertheless still use the sandcastle at least for a fire signal.

He was a 65 year old husband, an engineer from a family of boykos in a villiage in Galicia. He enrolled in a paramilitary organization and was later conscripted into the Polish army, in which he protested the treatment of Ukrainian soldiers by Polish officers. He was sentenced to 3 years prison. He escaped when the Soviets took Ukraine in '39, and continued his promotion of Ukraine. He was arrested and sentenced to 8 years in a penal colony in Ural. In '48 he was released and returned to Ukraine, where Ukrainian was no longer spoken, and he began to handwrite leaflets (1000 copies in 8 versions, 950 were collected by KGB, some were kept by locals and policemen). In the leaflets, he called on Ukrainians to rise up against Russian occupation and russification.

Sixty years after declaration of the Ukrainian National Republic, he doused himself with 4 litres of gasoline and self immolated on Chernecha Hill, in Kaniv, near the tomb of Taras Shevchenko.

He was born to shepherds in Crimea who in '44 were deported (Tartars accused of collaboration with the Nazis) to Uzbekistan where they worked a collective farm and lived in poverty. Four of his siblings died of malnutrition. He worked in a cotton warehouse until he completed a machinist apprenticeship and became a tractor driver on a collective farm. When Tartars returned to Crimea after '67 (Mamut returned in '75) they faced many problems with authorities. Because he did not obtain a notary declaration for the house he had bought, he was sentenced to 2 years labor imprisonment, of which he served 9 months, after which he was not granted residency and was asked to leave Crimea. He was denied help from the government authorities and from Communist Party leadership.

A week before, a new action relating to the obligation-to-declare case was launched against the Mamuts. Relatives later said he had been preparing for his action for months.

When the police arrived at his house, he poured petrol on himself, took matches and went outside and self immolated.

He made statements in hospital that he set himself on fire to protest against the deportation of Crimean Tatars from their country.

That day.

“What I did will not be left without a response.”

LYNETTE PHILLIPS

Oct 2 '78

Geneva, Switzerland

She was a 24 year old heiress from Australia who was a member of the Ananda Marga sect of PROUT, of which 7 members had already self immolated.

She had stated she would kill herself in Parliament Square, London, and had been arrested there. She prepared a statement which PROUT issued in Denmark.

She self immolated in Geneva in protest against UN corruption.

PAMELA EVANS COOPER Oct 5 '78

Windsor, England

She was a director of Fortnum and Mason.

She went to the banks of the Thames and poured petrol over herself and spoke with some anglers there and self immolated.

Within a year of Lynette Phillips self immolation and Pamela Evans Cooper's, there were over 80 self immolations in England and Wales.

UNKNOWN

Aug 2 '80

Red Square, Moscow

A person self immolated. Tourists took pictures. One was knocked down. KGB exposed the film of others. Authorities insisted it was a burning cigarette or garbage fire.

PER-AXEL AROSENIUS

Mar 21 '81

Sweden

He was a 60 year old actor.

After a dispute with the Swedish taxation authorities on March 21, he went outside the tax office in Nacka and self immolated.

ARTIN PENIK

Aug15 '82

Turkey

He was a 61 year old tailor.

On 3rd October, there was an ASALA attack at Esenboga International Airport.

He went to the main square in Taksim Plaza, Istanbul and self immolated.

From the note.

I can no longer bear the grief over slayings of innocent people.

To doctors in the hospital room.

“My message to the whole world is to mobilize against them. When they come into being one day, all states will be affected negatively. I've been in Europa for 25 years. I've been to America. I know them. I couldn't bear it any more; I did it to be a lesson for them. For them to give it up... This was a game of imperialists... They will disturb Turkey and they want to lead Turkey to war again. Their aim is to disturb Americans or I don't know... to slander Turkey in front of the world's eyes. I ask all governments in the world. Believe me. I can try to commit a suicide again without considering anything. I changed my mind in a second; my decision was to commit it in front of the French Embassy. Because it all started with them at the beginning.”

He was a Chilean miner.

Following a protest in Concepcion city, his children had been arrested. He searched and requested assistance in many places, but every police station official denied knowledge of their whereabouts. He suspected they were being held by CNI.

He had tried to see the priest at Radio del Arzobispado in the town square of Concepcion cathedral about his children. He did not leave his name but said he would return. Fifteen minutes later he sprayed gasoline on his clothes in front of the cathedral. He had intended to give the municipality until 6 pm the next day to give him some information that his children were safe and allow him to visit them. He went in front of the huge cross before the cathedral doors as a sign of reconciliation. A police patrol approached and urged him to leave, at which he said, "Look, do not dare cross here, because if you do I will do it," and he showed a lighter in his hand. The officer did not believe him, and walked toward him, and he self immolated, with police trying to stop him, the crowd crying out and then silent. People sought an ambulance, and the priest from the radio station ran outside to him and asked him why he had done it. "That the CNI give me back my children. That the CNI give me back my children. That the CNI give me back my children." The priest invited him to absolution, and he prayed, "Father, forgive them, those at the CNI, and also forgive me also for this sacrifice."

His daughter came to the hospital, being released only for a few days to do so. He was finally persuaded to talk to her on an intercom rather than in person, and apologized to her for what he had done and asked her to understand, and gave her advice about caring for her child, his grandson.

A note about his son said he was later released but another note said he was not.

"If my children are guilty, prove it in a fair trial, otherwise deliver them to me."

"Father, forgive them, those at the CNI, and forgive me also for this sacrifice."

Over an intercom.

"Mary is that you?"

"Yes, Papa, it's me."

"How do I know it's you and you're not me cheating me?"

"Papa, it is me."

"I will give you a test. How did I call you when you were a girl?"

"My Sergeant Candelaria, Papa."

"So it is you, you're my daughter."

HONG KI IL Aug 15 '85

Kwangju, Korea.

He was a construction worker.

In '85 the National Campaign Headquarters for Commemorative Events and the Construction of a Monument was formed. Apr '85 a firsthand account of the Kwangju Uprising, the first account in Korean, written by former protesters, was pointedly leaked then published, anonymously, and was banned and confiscated.

On the 40th anniversary of Korea's liberation from Japanese rule he went to the Kwangju province administration building where he had participated and been shot in the '80 Kwangju uprising. He demanded that the facts of the uprising be revealed and self immolated and shouted slogans.

From his note.

We have to be awakened and penitent.... The loss of our masterhood is what we should fear more. In a state of anesthesia, with all kinds of false consciousness, pleasure, ignorance, and fear of the truncheon, we no longer feel the pain of the democratic forces and the nation, the divided nation.... We should wake up from silence, from the anesthesia. We should be emboldened and united.

Shouted.

“Wake up from silence.”

LEE KYUNG HWAN June 5 '86

Seoul

He was a student at prep school after failing a college exam who self
immolated atop a department building in Seoul.

In his journal, from an account of an ethics class teacher who had made fun of self immolators, saying, “Why would people self immolate? Democracy will come anyways.”

The whole world is in darkness. There is a thin light from far away, but it is too small. [...] We need to search for brighter lights. No, we need to be the light. Numerous tiger moths are sacrificing themselves to light up. It is not out of stupidity. They are not flinging into the light because they are stupid. They are throwing themselves in in order to prevent more sacrifices. [...] For the minjung, which is the bigger ‘me.’ I am afraid. My heart had never beaten this hard. I can now understand the strength of the will of the martyrs who preceded me.

LEE JONG SU July 18 '86

Seoul

He was a 22 year old first year agricultural student whose father was a top executive at a large company.

Already in '86 2 other students and 3 blue-collar workers had self immolated in protest against the government. Two policemen had been killed and many students blinded by CS gas in riots. Demonstrations were daily events on campuses.

He went to the roof of a 3-story faculty building at Seoul National University and self immolated and shouted and jumped.

Shouted.

“US Imperialists, go away.”

He was a 41 year old publisher born to a Fujian emigrant and Taiwanese mother who grew up amidst the White Terror. He studied engineering and philosophy and refused to take classes on Sun Yat-sen thought. He handed back his National Taiwan University graduation certificate.

In '84, at a time when expression of political views was banned, he founded the Freedom Era Weekly "fighting for 100 percent freedom of speech." and had registered 18 different magazine licences for use as "spare tires" when the KMT banned the magazine. The magazine combined activism with a highly-concentrated attack to break the 4 great taboos of the authorities: the myth of the Chiang family, military abuses, the 228 Incident and Taiwan Independence. The magazine was banned countless times, but came out each week for 5 years 2 months (278 issues) before his death and 6 months afterwards. In '86, he was framed and arrested without sentence for the crime of "violating the Public Officials Election and Recall Law."

The day after he was released from prison in '87, he invited leaders to a meeting to found the 228 Peace Day Association on the 40th anniversary of 228, and they held demonstrations and made speeches over Taiwan, demanding an investigation, redress, and reconciliation. Two months later, he was the first to declare openly, "I am Cheng Nan-jung and I advocate Taiwan Independence*." He began to promote a 40-day march around Taiwan and in September he made plans for Activities to express support for the Tsai-Hsu Taiwan Independence Case. He published the entire draft for a Taiwan Republic Constitution. The Public Prosecutor's Office of the High Taiwan Court issued preliminary summons under suspicion of sedition.

On the 71st day of self-imprisonment, a large number of KMT came to arrest him and break down the door. He went into his office, locked the door, and self immolated.

At his funeral procession, police blocked the procession and (pro-democracy activist) Chan I-hua immolated himself.

*Also, "I am the child of a mainland, and I advocate Taiwan Independence."

As a pro-democracy activist at college.

"I'm a first-rate activist thinker, so why should I be a third-rate engineer?"

Handing back his certificate.

"I'm a first-rate-ist, I don't understand life, and I find this very hard indeed."

From his first job-seeking résumé.

"I was born the year of the 228 Incident, and this incident has tormented me throughout my life.... Only because we were protected by our neighbors were we mainlanders safe from the wave of retaliation from the Taiwanese."

About the white terror.

"I was profoundly affected by the phenomenon of injustice in Taiwan, and I made an unequivocal resolution to be true to the ideas of Taiwanization."

"For a deep and disciplined thinker like me, producing a magazine is the best way to put my beliefs into practice."

"I'm not scared of arrest nor of being killed, basically, I'll fight them to the very end."

In an interview during his period of self-confinement, entitled "Independence is the only way out for Taiwan -- Chen Nan-jung talks about a new constitution for Taiwan and is under suspicion of sedition."

"He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

NAM TAE HYUN Apr 9 '89

Seoul

He was a 24 year old college senior at Seoul Normal College.

42 000 US military personnel were stationed in South Korea at the time, which some students protested saying that this force blocked unification with North Korea.

In his classroom he doused himself with gasoline and shouted and self immolated and students ran out of the room.

“Yankee go home!”

“National Unification 3/8!”

In a note.

*Numerous patriotic predecessors and Kwang Ju call us for democracy,
and the brutally oppressed minjung in this land moan for their liberation.
We can by no means avoid their cries. When the perpetrators of
dictatorship aim their swords at the freedom of the minjung, and when the
culprit monopolistic capitalism demands minjung's blood in this land.*

CHAN I-HUA

May 19 '89

Taiwan

He was a graduate of Science and Technology and pro-democracy activist.

The police blocked the funeral procession of Cheng Nan-jung in front of the Taipei Presidential Office on (now) Ketagalan Blvd and he self immolated.

LIVIU CORNEL BABES Mar 2 89

Romania

He was a 47 year old husband and painter and sculptor who had been a master electrician, who self immolated on the Bradu ski slope at Poiana Brasov.

Only those Romanians who listend to “Free Europe” learned of his death.

Message left.

*„Stop Mörder!
Brasov = Auschwitz”.*

VYTAUTAS VICIULIS

Mar 3 '89

Lithuania

He was a 37 year old painter and antiques restorer from Skuodas.

He self immolated protesting Soviet occupation in the Baltic states in Klaipeda close to the Lenin monument. The remains of the flag of Lithuania were found on his body.

He was a man in his early 20s living around the Union Carbide plant in Bhopal.

Dec 2-3 '84 lethal gas leaked out of the plant, and Union Carbide maintained total silence about the source and nature of the leak. His mother had thought it was tear gas fired by riot police in the city and sat outside with the doors closed for fear someone would come for her son or that he would go out. Inside, he felt breathless, sick, and his wife's eyes were burning. He went outside to find his mother unconscious, and went to get help, but fainted, coming to again hours later on a pile of dead bodies on a truck being driven to a mass pyre. The bodies had bulging eyes, swollen faces, twisted limbs and sunken heads. His mother died that day and his father became a recluse. Doctors knew nothing about MIC, and experimented with cures for the hundreds of thousands of gas victims. Initially he improved and was regarded as a star witness to sodium thiosulphate, but his condition declined. His wife was the only one still able to work, sewing for Rs. 200 a month with injured eyes while doing the housework for a full house.

A month after the "settlement" with Union Carbide, he wrote a statement that he was killing himself to remind a forgetful world of the continuing suffering of the gas victims in Bhopal and self immolated.

“My body is the support of my life. When my breathing is normal I feel like living. But when it becomes heavy, the thinking stops and absolute pain takes over. . . When my breathing becomes worse in winter, I take up to six injections a day. I have become worthless.”

“My wife inspires me to live. She too must be tiring of me sometimes. But I am helpless.”

STANISLOVAS ZEMAITIS

Apr 25 '90

Moscow

He was a 52 year old Lithuanian. He hadn't worked that week and had become silent.

On the morning, he said he was going to the store to get groceries for his wife and daughter, and self immolated outside the Bolshoi Theater in central Moscow.

RIMANTAS DAUGINTIS

May 9 '90

Soviet Union

He was a 55 year old sculptor.

There was a conflict with Soviet border guards. He doused his body with alcohol and self immolated on the Hungary-Soviet border near Zahoney.

The Supreme Council helped his family to leave Hungary.

I always want my sculptures to reflect native fields in the wind ...

"Every bird sings of his tree. I'm not expensive and beautiful land for my homeland, for our hard-working and honest people among whom I live and work ...

And the passage of many years, going back into childhood places, it seems to me willows meets roadside, again pleasantly familiar smiling faces of the people the hardships and joys for me as well-known and familiar. When autumn cottage smells like ripe apples, honey, and some crickets or grasshoppers agreement quiet evening talking with someone about life, you know that the life - the most wonderful thing, and a man - the most beautiful poetry. There is no logic to justify that something may be causing.

"While I am familiar with our folk heritage directly in his works mostly use our secular folk-those elements of symbolism, similes, metaphors. The next theme: a man with his vargeliais and joys in various situations - with trees animals paukščiais. Specialiai individual style did not look. It came naturally, observing people and nature. I love everything that is viable, what gives life. I always want to make my sculptures šnarėtų native fields vėjas. Svajoju to create a monument to man, showing the infinite joy of life, the good pergalę. Nepakenčiu anemic, unfeeling works or empty, although spectacular forms. "

He was a 19 year old commerce student.

That year PM V.P. Singh's government proposed the Mandal Commission*.

During the height of the protests, he had planned an aborted self immolation, but his friends did not pour water over him.

Over the next days, major media showed photos of his self immolation. Reportedly, over the next month, 150 youths self immolated (63 died) and 100 people were killed by police and in riot protests. Self immolations were frequent in the news.

*A plan to set aside 27% of seats in universities and government employment for 'Other Backward Castes' in addition to the existing 22.5 per cent for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes.

IDENTITY NOT RELEASED Dec 9 '90

Isleton, Ca

He was a 48 year old Vietnam veteran.

He self immolated in Isleton, Ca., to protest the American action in the gulf.

He was a 30 year old substitute teaching aide who was a U of Mass grad, the son of Boston Globe reporters.

A month after the US-led coalition force began aerial bombing of Iraq after the UN condemned the 1990 conquest of Kuwait by Iraq, Levey, who was not known to have taken part in other anti-war activity nor did he have peace literature in his home, made a cardboard sign with 'PEACE' on it and attached his drivers licence to the back, drove to the town common next to Amherst College, poured two gallon cans of paint thinner over himself, knelt on the ground and struck a match and self immolated.

Among the hundred people who gathered on the common shortly after the death, Pamela Jeffreys, of Amherst, who had been shopping tried to lay a wreath near Levey's body and shouted, "This is a symbol of love and life." She was arrested for trespassing.

Jeffries, a teacher, said, "It seemed so sterile and official. It was being defined as a police event and to me it was so much more than that. "I was deeply touched. Somebody had taken their life. I just wanted to put the branch near his body in honor of his life and symbolically in honor of all life."

The action was unremarked on in press, as with the other two Gulf War protest self immolations, even though Levey's father was married to nationally syndicated columnist Ellen Goodman. Lt. Edward Harrington of the state police said the case was being treated as "an unfortunate suicide."

RAYMOND MOULES

Feb 21 '91

Springfield, Ma

He was a 33 year old man who self immolated protesting the Gulf War.

She was a 20 year old college student.

Apr 26 student Kang Kyung Dae was beaten to death and killed by police with steel pipes as he tried to climb over a fence to escape during a campus protest against government policy towards the Kwangju uprising. The next day 20 000 people protested against the government. Press conferences called the death "murder."

At a 1000-person rally at Chonnam Universtiy protesting the death she self immolated and ran towards the rallying students shouting.

70 000 students and others protested demanding Roh out. Students dismissed classes and held anti-government rallies "until the cabinet resigned" and were joined by professors. 100 professors issued a statement calling for Roh's resignation and a group of Catholic priests issued a similar statement. She was buried in Mangwoldong cemetary as were the fighters of the Kwangju uprising, Kang, and the 10 other college students who protested with their lives.

Shouted.

“Down with the Roh government, bring Kang back to life!”

In her will.

I will leave with no hesitation, hoping that others will keep fighting against Roh government, instead of going back to their place after having a little bit of sorrow and compassion for Kang’s death.

He was a 19 year old student.

Apr 29 the largest student anti-government protest of the year saw 30 000 in Seoul (100 000 in Korea), chanting, "Overthrow Roe Tae-woo." 5 policemen had been arrested and charged with the death of Kang Kyung Dae. The Home Minister and district police chief were fired by Roh. The opposition party NDU submitted a resolution to Parliament accusing Roh of "irresponsible and arrogant administration and misunderstanding of the current unrest," demanding resignation.

The 3rd day of the nationwide demonstrations, at a 200-student anti-government rally at Andong University, he doused himself with paint thinner and self immolated and ran towards the rallying students shouting.

From his note.

Kang Kyung Dae was brutally killed by the steel pipe of the regime and there was a female student who protested martyr Kang's death. Let us fight until we overthrow the Roh regime that represses the democracy forces.

Shouted.

"Down with Roh Tae Woo's murderous oppression."

Roh at a luncheon of lawyers.

"The government has no choice but to deal resolutely with violent and destructive acts of leftist forces if one corner of our society is bent on overturning the democratic system through a class revolution."

"It would not have happened if both police and students had had more self-control and will to comply to the order of law."

CHUN SAE YONG May 3 '91

South Korea

He was a sophomore at Kyungwon Univeristy.

After Kim Young Kyun self immolated, newspapers showed photos of police burnt by Molotov cocktails. 20 political prisoners in Daegu started hunger strikes.

At a 200-student protest he went to the roof of an engineering building, doused himself with paint thinner and self immolated and jumped shouting, "Down with the Roh regime!". En route to hospital, he repeated the slogan, "Down with Roh—bring Kang back to life."

Written.

What have we done when our friends were beaten to death and were setting themselves aflame? Let us shake off our sorrow and stand up against this regime and fight!

KIM KI SUL May 8 '91

Seoul

He was a 27 year old dissident leader who self immolated and jumped from a 45-story building at Sogang University shouting, "Down with Roh Tae-woo who commits violence and murder."

He was a 20 year old.

Since Chun Sae Yong had self immolated, 200 000 people in 23 cities defied a government ban and demonstrated in the streets demanding that Roh resign and that combat police be disbanded. Another hunger strike was started in jail and 200 prisoners joined. 40 Catholic priests started a hunger strike.

He went to a restroom at Chonnam University and doused himself with paint thinner and self immolated and rushed out into the auditorium yelling, "Down with Roe Tae Woo!" and collapsed.

In his will.

Who pulls the strings of self immolation from behind? Who can tell others to throw away their only one life? Roh should apologize to the public and step down.

The regime couldn't stop after killing Kang Kyung-Dae with brutal violence, and had to kill Park Seung-Hee.

She was a divorced mother of 4 children being raised by her ex.
She was from Kwangju and worked at a street stall.

The day of Kang Kyung Dae's street funeral, atop a 40-foot high railway bridge in front of the main gate of Yonsei Univeristy, just as the funeral procession was about to leave the campus, she self immolated shouting, "Down with Roh Tae Woo!"and jumped.

Reporters of foreign media trying to photograph her body after she jumped were beaten by students with steel pipes who were angry that journalists were filming a dying person, and were hospitalized.

In a letter to a priest of her church, left in her purse.

Where do our politicians leave their conscience? I gladly sacrifice myself to the proud sons and daughters of my country. Dissolve the Skeleton Corps! Step down, military dictatorship!... May the light and love [of God] bring peaceful reunification. In the name of our savior, Jesus Christ, Amen.

KIM CHOL SU May 18 '91

Bosong, South Korea

He was an 18 year old high school senior.

On his school's athletic ground where 500 students were holding a memorial for the Kwangju uprising, he doused himself with paint thinner and self immolated.

CHA TAE KWON May 18 '91

Kwangju, South Korea

He was a public bus driver in his 30s.

After watching news of a Kim Chol Su's self immolation, he ran out of the building and self immolated.

Last words to a co-worker.

“What is the meaning of life at a time when even high schoolers are self immolating?”

CHUNG SANG SUN May 22 '91 Kwangju, South Korea.

He was a 24 year old unemployed man from Bosung township outside Kwangju and a friend of a high school student who had self immolated shortly before. He was not known to have any connection to activism.

A few days before, he has asked his family for money to start a new business and since then hadn't been in contact.

He went atop a morgue building at Chonnam University Hospital, where Park had died, and self immolated and jumped.

As he was carried to hospital he kept repeating, "Down with Roh Tae-woo."

From a note.

I am sacrificing my youth following Seung-Hee and Cheol Soo. I am aware we need more fighters than martyrs, but I am dedicating my youth so as to convey my burning heart to the fighters.

GIORGI ABESADZE

Sept 21 '91

Georgia

He was a 35 year old physician.

On Apr 9 '89 Soviet military attacked Georgian National Liberation demonstrators with shovels. Iliya II urged demonstrators to move 20m to the courtyard of Kashveti Church and warned the crowd of the danger, which they ignored, and bloodshed followed.

He self immolated on Rustaveli Avenue, facing Georgia's looming civil "Tbilisi War".

GRAHAM BAMFORD

Apr 29 '93

London

He self immolated in front of the British House of Commons in London to draw attention to atrocities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, particularly the Ahmici massacre.

“A photograph in the newspaper of a distressed little Balkan girl about the age of my own daughter galvanised me into action.”

“The British army must not be a guard of honour at a mass funeral. Bosnian babies, children, and womenfolk are waiting for the politicians to do what they know they should - give them military protection.”

She was a 54 year old pediatrician who went to New Jersey to practice and returned to Iran after 9 years in '76 to practice as a psychiatrist. She had been politically active since her student days, and was imprisoned for protesting the Shah's regime. She supported the nationalist revolution in '78, and met the new prime minister with women's demands.

When Khomeini came to power, he decreed the hijab for all women, and she eventually lost her position for refusing, which treatment she took up in court, but the judges took four years over the case. Meanwhile she practiced from home, where she wrote letters certifying insanity for girls who had been found wearing makeup and sentenced to lashings. After organized harassment, her patients stopped coming and she closed practice. Until this time she had tried to convince her sister living in the US to come back and help rebuild their country, but in '91 her sister had to come to Iran to ask Homa's husband to allow her to leave. He refused and under Islamic law she had no recourse. A psychiatric hospital was built by the government under her direction, but when asked to become the director there under their rules, she refused.

A month before, a girl who was wearing lipstick was shot in a skirmish in Tajrish Square when she was stopped by a guard.

On the tenth day of Ramadan she put on her ropoosh and drove to the gas station where she filled a spare can, then to Tajrish Square in northern Tehran. She walked to the center, took off her headscarf, emptied the gasoline on her head shouting, "Death to tyranny! Long live freedom! Long live Iran!" and self immolated.

In California, when Parvin heard the news she sent a press release to the U.S. television news shows, but there was no coverage of the event. "When I called them, they told me that this story wasn't sensational because I didn't have a picture of my sister burning in fire. I was really shocked and humiliated."

*The same day in Iran, a 14-year-old self immolated to escape a forced marriage

REINHOLD ELSTNER

Apr 25 '95

Germany

He was a 75 year old Diplom Chemist born in Sudetenland who was a Wehrmacht veteran.

He was a supporter of and often wrote to David Irving.

In the Munich city centre at the Lenbach Platz steps of the Feldernhalle he self immolated.

In his open letter.

Germans!

In Germany, in Austria, in Switzerland, and everywhere else in the world: Please awaken!

Fifty years of unrelenting smear campaigns and demonization of an entire people are enough.

Fifty years of incessant insults hurled at German war veterans are enough.

50 years of judicial Zionist revenge are sufficient,

It is incredible what we have to take in this anniversary year. A Niagara-like flood of lies and defamations inundates us. With my 75 years of age, all I can do is to set a final sign of contemplation with my death in flames. And if only one German comes to consciousness and finds his way to the truth, then my sacrifice will not have been in vain.

I felt I had no other choice after I realized that now, after 50 years, there seems a little hope that reason would gain the upper hand. As someone who was driven from his home after the war, I always had one hope, that that which was granted the Israelis after 2,000 years, namely the right to return to "home" would also be granted German expellees. What happened to the promise of self-determination that was promulgated in 1919, when millions of Germans were forced to live under foreign rule? To this day we have to suffer from these wrongs, and I can state that it wasn't the Germans who can be held responsible for it.

I am a Sudeten German. I had a Czech grandmother, and from the other side Czech and Jewish relatives, some of whom had been incarcerated in concentration camps like Buchenwald, Dora (Nordhausen) and Theresienstadt. I never belonged either to the Nazi party or even to any other group that was in the slightest tainted by the association with national socialism. We always had the best of relationship with our non-German kin, and, when necessary, we helped each other. During the war, our food market with bakery was responsible for the distribution of food stuffs to the French POWs and Ostarbeiter living in the town. Everyone was dealt with fairly, and this assured that at war's end our business was not plundered because the French POWs guarded it until they were repatriated to their own country. Our relatives who had been prisoners in the concentration camps came already home on the 10th of May, 1945 (two days after the hostilities had ceased), and offered their help. Of special assistance was the Jewish uncle from Prague who in the Czech capital had seen the horrible blood bath Czech partisans had caused among the Germans left there. The horror of these cold-blooded killings could still be seen in the man's eyes, obviously a horror the likes of which this former prisoner of the Reich had not experienced during his incarceration.

I was a soldier of the Wehrmacht of the Greater German Reich, fighting, from day one on the Eastern front. To this one must add a few years of slave work as a POW in the Soviet Union.

I well remember the Kristallnacht of 1938 because on that day I met a crying Jewish girl, a girl with whom I had been studying. But I was

much more shocked when I saw in Russia how all churches had been desecrated, how they were used for stables and machine shops; I saw the pigs grunt, sheep bleat, machines hammering in holy places. Yet, for me the worst was when I saw churches being used as museums for atheism. And all this occurred with the active connivance of the Jews, that very small minority of which so many members were the executing goons of Stalin. Foremost amongst these people was the Kaganovich clan, seven brothers and sisters, who were such mass murderers that alleged SS-killers can be called harmless by comparison.

After I was permitted to go "home" after my discharge from Russian POW camps (what a mockery to say to go "home" to a POW who has been expelled from his ancestral homeland), I heard for the first time of the brutalities of the German concentration camps but at first nothing of any gas chambers and of the killing of human beings through the use of poison gas. On the contrary, I was told that the concentration camps at Theresienstadt and Buchenwald (Dora) even had bordellos for the inmates within the confines of the camp. Then, on the occasion of the "Auschwitz trials", and not only at the Nürnberg trials, Herr Broszat of the "Institute for Modern History" stated that the famous "six million" figure is only a symbolic number. In spite of the fact that Herr Broszat had also declared that there had been no gas chambers used for the killing of human beings in any camps on German Reich soil, for years alleged gas chambers were shown to visitors at Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen, and the like. Lies, nothing but lies to this day.

Everything became very clear to me when I read dozens of books written by Jews and so-called anti-fascists. In addition, I was able to draw upon my own experience in Russia. I lived for two years in the hospital town of Porchov, where already in the first winter the danger of typhus epidemic arose, and all the hospitals and first-aid stations were deloused with what we called then "K.Z.Gas" (concentration camp gas), namely "Zyklon-B". There I learned how dangerous it was to handle this poison gas even though I did not belong to the teams that defumigated the buildings. At any rate, ever since then I have had no choice but to regard all concentration camp memoirs that describe the alleged "gas chambers" as fairy tales. This may be the real reason why all concentration camp reports (by the victims, the translator) are being accepted as true under a so-called "Judicial notice" and need not to be proven.

In 1988 the German TV brought a report on Babi Yar (the ravine near Kiev in the Ukraine, the translator) where it was stated that the SS had killed 36,000 Jews by stoning them. Three years later, a Mrs. Kayser wrote a report for the newspaper "tz" in Munich stating that these Jews had been killed by shooting, and that their bodies had then been burned in the deep crevasses. Asked about it, Dr. Kayser pointed to a bookstore in Konstanz that sells the book "Shoa at Babi Yar". On the day that book arrived at my home, the German TV brought a report from Kiev telling of the findings of a Ukrainian commission: at Babi Yar where the remains of about 180,000 murdered human beings, all killed on orders of Stalin (before 1941, the translator). The Germans were not responsible at all.

But everywhere in the world one can still find Babi Yar monuments blaming the Germans for the killings there. (Note by the translator: President Clinton visited Babi Yar on 10 May 1995, and spoke, in front of a menorah, of the Jews the Germans had allegedly killed there. An outright lie.)

Due to the facts as told by Herr Broszat, that we had been lied about the occurrences in a dozen concentration camps, I myself am unwilling to believe the fairy tales that are being told about the alleged happenings in the camps in Poland. I also do not believe the postwar accusations that we Germans are particularly aggressive. After all, it was Germany that kept the peace from 1871 to 1914, while England and France, the foremost democracies, conquered most of Africa and expanded their colonies in Asia. At the same America fought Spain and Mexico, and Russia battled Turkey and Japan. In these matters I consider the government of the United States particular cynical since it was that country which twice this century crossed the ocean to attack Germany and turn us towards "democracy". One must consider that this was a government whose nation eradicated the original inhabitants, and to this day treats its black population as second class citizens.

*During my years I met nice and helpful Jews not only among my relatives but also as a POW in Russia. In Gorki a female Jewish professor helped me back to health when I suffered from pleurisy and severe eye problems. But I also had heard many bad things about this small minority. Did not **Churchill** write in the London Sunday Herald (8 February 1920) as follows:*

*"From the days of the Spartakus Weishaupt to **Marx, Trotsky, Bela Khun, Rosa Luxembourg and Emma Goldmann**, there is a worldwide conspiracy busy to destroy our civilization, and to change our society on the basis of unhampered developments of ugly greed, and an impossible dream of equality of all. This conspiracy with its relentless undermining of every existing institution was able to engage a gang of unscrupulous people from the underworld of the larger cities of Europe and America to take over Russia, and make itself masters of this large empire. It is not necessary to overestimate the role which these godless Jews played in the establishment of Bolshevism."*

I hope I am entitled to quote the recipient of the prestigious German Karls-Prize. [With this sentence Mr. Elstner alluded to the fact that in "free" and "democratic" Germany there are now many taboos in force, particularly in the political and historical fields. Even quoting Churchill's sentences from 1920 may land a person in jail for "inciting hate against another group", namely, the Jews. The truth of a statement is no defense. -- The translator]. In the XVIIIth Century, Samuel Johnson wrote: "I am not certain what we should fear more, a street full of soldiers who are out to plunder, or a room full of writers who are used to lie."

Considering our experience After 1918 and after 1945, we Germans ought to know what we have to fear most!

München, 25 April 1995

Reinhold Elstner

She was a 25 year old graduate student of traditional medicine in Ho Chi Minh.

Since moving to Vienam, she had become interested in Buddhism and became close to other Buddhists. 4 monks had been arrested and condemned to prison Aug 15. She had told Buddhist leaders of her intention and ignored their dissuasions. (This is how we know of her intention, since no other record exists.)

In a small hotel room on Ly Tu Trong Street in Ho Chi Minh City, she set herself on fire with gasoline.

She was a 46 year old wife and performance artist and political activist who was the daughter of Chinese academics who emmigrated during the Chinese Revolution. She published a children's book about the life of Chinese workers on the Central Pacific Railroad in the 19th century. She struggled with mental illness and saw psychiatrists. In '81 she moved from California and with others renovated and squatted in an abandoned building in Philadelphia. She was active for cannabis legalization. She gave one-woman government-protest street performances at Penn and around Philadephia, later to be joined by musician David Downing who wrote an anthem for her political movement. She legally changed her name from Chang.

In the morning, she delivered a packet of her writings to newspapers and friends and went to the University of Pennsylvania campus and self immolated.

The letter she handed out on the morning.

*All that you have and cling to in fear
Is as worthwhile as a poisoned pie.
A universe full of love and wonderful possibilities
Would be yours if only you would reach for it.
You are sitting in timid conformity
On a hayride to hell.
You're just about there.
Get off that truck now.
Break out of the ranks of evil
Do a dance for freedom.*

*I am angry, impatient, full of anxiety
And full of hope and love
But after 18 years of trying and being rejected
And being a pariah and a fool
I have finally concluded that my charism
And social magnetism register high on the negative scale.
Now that I've put in the first word,
This movement that I've tried to start,
Would probably do better without me,
So I will try to make a dramatic exit.*

*I've tried to do this several times before,
And failed.
If this is the right thing to do,
Heaven will help me.
If not,
Well,
Nevermind. I'll be seeing you around.*

*I look at you and you are so beautiful
It makes me shy.
Your sympathy makes me want to hide
Because I feel unworthy.
For the cause I want to grab you
Drag you to meetings and demonstrations
But I'm afraid of putting you on the spot
Making you uncomfortable, scaring you away
So I am frozen in wanting
to merge my mind and heart with yours
Imprisoned by the invisible barriers
That I know must be broken through*

*I scream shrilly
I am an ungainly presence
Trying to break through the complacency
with my wild rage.
I have crashed this party*

*I do not belong here.
But you do. You are the children of the host.
You can talk to each other as peers
And take your rightful places
At academia's table
with calm and gracious poise.
As crazy as I have been,
You can be cool.*

*Have confidence in your beliefs
You are a step ahead of everybody else.
Underneath their herd stupidity
Even the demo emulating morons and their sold out mentors
Who appear to be the majority in your milieu,
Are human beings
Who long for the world to be freed and set right
Even though they don't know it.
Do them the great kindness of forgiving their stupidity
And put them in touch with the real heart
Of humanity.
To reach through the mask
Is your task.*

*There is so much at stake;
The country, the world, the future.
Don't be put off by trivialities.*

*With you as its champion
Good will surely triumph.
How great will be your glory
How multitudinous will be your blessings
The highest happiness will be yours.*

*For many years I have thought that Penn
Would be a good place to start the Transformation.
If this action I am taking succeeds
I hoped it might spark some interest
In what I was trying to say.
I hoped my writings would be printed and made available.
Maybe Transformation Parties could be held.*

*I am taking this action out of hope
Not despair.
By destroying my material corpus
I want to free my spirit
So that it can jump inside of you
I think that you would enjoy being filled
with conviction and can-do optimism
I think you would feel good
to be cleansed of the blase brain rot that clogs your mind*

Yes there is such a thing as true morality, a real distinction between good and evil, right and wrong. Decisive moves must be made on behalf of good. These are the addresses of some Penn people to whom I have sent my packages. Maybe you would like to meet and talk. I have also sent packages to WXPN and the Daily Pennsylvanian.

October 7, 1996

The multitudinous war crimes and crimes against humanity of the U.S. government have been documented and detailed, and every American is more or less aware of the criminality of his government, and yet we continue to respect its power and authority. We continue trying to work through the electoral process. We plead with our congress people to work for the well being of all the people and the planet instead of catering to the special interests of big money and organized crime. It is as though Gary Heidnik, the man who imprisoned, tortured and murder women in his basement, was the headmaster of a girls' prep school; and upon discovery of his crimes, he was duly criticized, but allowed to remain in his position of power and responsibility, presumably to continue his atrocities. The U.S. government is a much bigger and far worse criminal than Gary Heidnik, and it must be relieved of its duties immediately without further bureaucratic hemming and hawing. The crimes of this present system are so enormous, and the dangers to which it is exposing us are so deadly and world threatening, that a sincere and forthright call to the American people to depose this evil system and come together now to peacefully replace it with true democracy, would be received with an overwhelmingly positive response from the people. Media workers are in a position to make this call and it is their responsibility to do so.

It is a waste of energy to get angry and gripe at the government. The government must be replaced by a truly democratic selfgovernment of, for and by the people. Those people working in industries essential to maintaining life should democratically take over their work places and organize an emergency economy to supply the needs of the people. The rest of the people should meet in their communities to organize a new directly democratic community based selfgovernment. This should be done immediately, because every day that we continue with business as usual, the problems just get worse.

I want to protest the present government and economic system and the cynicism and passivity of the people in general. I want to protest this entirely shameful state of affairs as emphatically as I can. But primarily, I want to get publicity in order to draw attention to my proposal for immediate social transformation. To do this I plan to end my own life. The attention of the media is only caught by acts of violence. My moral principles prevent me from doing harm to anyone else or their property, so I must perform this act of violence against myself. Around twelve years ago, I don't remember the exact year, a woman from Boston set herself on fire in Independence Square. For the

next five days the Philadelphia Inquirer was filled with reports of investigations into who this woman was and speculation as to why she did this act. Since I have been in Philadelphia for fifteen years, all the while making myself very visible demonstrating my position opinions, dancing and waving my flags on the streets of this city, I believe I should create at least as much as a sensation in the press. If the news media buries this story it will be proof of the extreme prejudice of the media. I want this statement and my other writings to be printed in the newspapers of this city. I want the people of this city who have been seeing me around for so long to finally hear what I've been saying. I want my ideas to be publically discussed. If people talked about my ideas, they would realize that transformation of our society is possible, and they would feel better.

I first planned to take this action a year ago. I wrote up final statements, xeroxed them, and then I backed down. A year ago, economic collapse seemed to be the most imminent danger threatening us. Today the likelihood of the impending war with Iraq rapidly escalating into a nuclear holocaust eclipses the likelihood of economic collapse as being by far the more serious and scary crisis. I am prompted to take this action by the dire urgency of the world's environmental crisis, and the enormous unnecessary suffering and repression being endured by all the world's people because of the oppressive geopolitical system. Of all the world's people, only the American people have the power to change this global system of abuse, and therefore, it is their responsibility to do so. I hope my action will not be viewed as tragic, but rather, in the light in which it is intended. I am performing this ritual sacrifice in hopes that it will increase the efficacy of my prayers to all the people to have faith in the ideals, choose the path of peace and transform this nation and world.

I also want to make a statement about life and death. Death is natural and inevitable. Death is good, because it allows life to make a fresh start. The spirit is everlasting and always returns to life through rebirth. I am not certain exactly how this happens, but I believe that the spirit recycles itself somehow. It's true that we are each special individuals whose lives are precious, but we are also part of a great spirit body, the universal collective spirit. By dying, we dissolve our individual ego personality and rejoin the spiritual totality, before returning to alife in a new body. It's a completely wonderful process, and not sad at all, except perhaps for the people we leave behind, who may miss us. But there are so many beautiful people in the world, that they should not miss the departed for too long. There are always plenty of people around to love.

This society places too much emphasis on the unconditional sacredness of life. Anti-abortionists believe that it is more important to save life than to guarantee the quality of the life they save. This belief in survival as the highest priority contributes to the deterioration of the quality of life for everybody. When people do not practice birth control and all the babies are saved, then we overpopulate. We kill wild animal species, strip the earth of its forests and wilderness, and the planet becomes ecologically imbalanced and punishes us with environmental disasters. When there are more people than we can care for, the quality of life diminishes for everyone. A life is worth saving only if it is worth living. It could be argued that to live with

physical handicaps and adversity may be good for spiritual growth. But to live in moral degradation is not good in any way. Because our society is so corrupt, unfair, environmentally destructive, and in a state of deterioration, rather than improvement, we are all living in a state of moral degradation. Our society is like a cancer on the planet. The goal is for everybody to improve, not to commit mass suicide.

For eighteen years I have been trying to urge people to throw off the corruption and go for the good, but I don't see my efforts as being successful in any way, except that it's given me something to do. I do not want to live off of this evil society any longer. My life is dependent on this society, and so I want to end my life. I demand that life must meet a standard of true morality or else it is not worth living. In Orwellian fashion, this society equates repression with morality. But in truth, repression of people who are only trying to enjoy themselves and not hurting others is utterly immoral.

The real struggle is not between races, or classes. It is not people versus the elite. The real struggle is between good and evil; between intelligent behavior and blind obedient conformity. Good is what promotes health and happiness. Evil is what causes deterioration and disease. If we choose good, it will be a triumph for everybody. Every person from the poorest to the richest, from the humblest to the most powerful, will gain. Everybody will discover real joy and peace of mind. The benefits will be so absolute that I cannot imagine any other outcome.

We are entering an age that will be as different from what came before as day is to night, or as summer is to winter. Throughout this passing age, humanity has had to work very hard at being constantly on the defensive, and prepared for war. Now as we dissolve the enmity, we can all relax and enjoy life.

As a plan my action, I think of all the things that might hinder it. What if the post office fails to deliver my press statements? What if someone stops me from carrying out my intentions? I don't know if I will succeed, but I will drop this statement in the mail and proceed, trusting in fate to bring about whatever is meant to happen.

Call me a flaming radical burning for attention, but my real intention is to spark a discussion of how we can peacefully transform our world. America, I offer myself to you as an alarm against Armageddon and a torch for liberty.

ALFREDO ORMANDO

Jan 13 '98

Rome

He was a 39 year old writer from San Cataldo, Sicily who was an ex-seminarian and a protestor.

Arriving in Rome from Sicily, he went to Saint Peter's Square, the piazza of the Vatican, and knelt down before the entrance to the Basilica and self immolated.

In his journals.

I've prepared all of the minimum details. Monday night I'll depart for Rome by bus. Tuesday morning I'll be at San Pietro... They will think I'm a lunatic because I chose the Vatican to set myself on fire. I hope they'll understand the message I want to leave: it is a form of protest against the Church that demonizes homosexuality--and at the same time all of nature, because homosexuality is a child of Mother Nature.

I ask the entire world forgiveness for my crimes against nature, a nature so dear to, yet desecrated by, Christianity. I ask forgiveness for coming into this world, for having tainted the air that you breathe with my venal breath, for having dared to think and act as a man, for not having accepted an 'otherness' that I did not feel, for having considered homosexuality natural, for having felt equal to heterosexuals and second to no one, for having longed for..., for having dreamed...

The monster is leaving so as no longer to bring you shame... I'm taking my life because my family and society don't accept me.

Father Ciro Benedettini, Vatican spokesperson.

"In the letter found on Alfredo Ormando, he doesn't affirm in any way that his actions were prompted by his presumed homosexuality or as a protest against the Church...He tried to kill himself for no better explanation than family motives."

He was a 60 year old who was born in Gyatsoin Shigatse in Tibet. He entered the Tashilhunpo monastery, fled in '59 through Sikkim in north-east India, after which he worked as a road-construction worker in Bylakuppe, south India. In '63 he enrolled in the Tibetan wing of the Indian army, fought in the Bangladesh war of independence '71, and retired in '86. In '88 he went to Dharamsala and worked as a cowherd and sometimes cook for a monastery. In '95 he took part in the Peace March from Dharamsala to New Delhi. In '96 he became messenger and cleaner for the Department of Security and resigned later that year. He went to the Dharamsala event with the Dalai Lama. In '97 he was admitted to an elderly home for ex-armymen.

1949 100 000 Chinese troops invaded Tibet. In '59 Tibetans rebelled and were defeated, and the Dalai Lama fled to India among 80 000 other people, where he established a government in exile near Dharamsala. Since '59 1.2m (1/5th of Tibetans) have died as a direct result of Chinese policies, and 6000 monasteries and cultural buildings have been destroyed.

He was invited into the Tibetan Youth Congress' strike and signed as a witness and donated Rs.500. In the unto-death hunger strike he looked after 6 strikers and was on the second list of volunteers. On Mar 10 '98, six Tibetan Youth Congress members in a tent began an unto-death fast. They demanded that the UN resume its debate on the question of Tibet based on its resolutions of '59, '61 and '65. They also demanded that the UN appoint a special rapporteur to investigate the human rights situation in Chinese-occupied Tibet, and that a special envoy be appointed to promote a peaceful settlement of the question of Tibet and initiate a UN-supervised plebiscite to determine the wishes of the Tibetan people.

7 weeks into the strike, when the head of the Chinese army was due in India, Indian police ripped into the tent and dragged off three strikers to hospital. (The next day they returned and took the other three.) He went to his friend's house and dropped off his key, saying to give everything of value to the Tibetan Youth Congress and another Rs. 500 for prayer for the Dalai Lama, and that his house be returned to the monastery.

He dodged police and went into a bathroom where he doused himself in gasoline and self immolated and came out shouting "Victory to Tibet" or "Independence for Tibet." and "Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama". He then paused and held his hands up in prayer. He was pushed down and extinguished.

Last testament of Thubten Ngodup to the people of Tibet.

I appreciate the Tibetan Youth Congress organizing this hunger-strike unto death. I admire the six hunger-strikers and all those Tibetans back in Tibet. I am happy and at the same time proud in getting the opportunity to be one of the hunger-strikers in the second batch and I have no regrets. In future, I hope that the Tibetans will continue to take part in activities like this. I have full faith in the Middle-Way Approach of His Holiness the Dalai Lama and it is very important for all Tibetans to think this way.

"Victory to Tibet"

"Independence for Tibet"

"Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama."

She was a 14 year old Kurdish girl living in Wood Green, north London, whose parents fled Turkey in '76 to Cyprus, where she was born. Armed Turkish soldiers broke down their door when she was five, and they threw her out of bed and hit her mother and took her father to jail, and warned them to leave the country. They sought asylum in Britain in '93, where she participated in singing and dancing at the Kurdish community center.

Earlier in the year, Turkey had arrested Kurdish Workers Party leader Abdullah Ocalan. By Feb 16, however, PKK had ended violence in Europe and was making overtures to the Turkish government, offering ceasefire and withdrawal of its demand for a separate state.

She went to a gas station and bought a fuel container and petrol, called her mother, and went to a public demonstration in central London, poured petrol over herself and self immolated and ran arms outstretched.

To Guardian newspaper.

"I wanted someone to stop and think about us."

To a reporter.

"I felt so strongly that I was willing to die. "I thought, 'What can I do to help change something?' I did not achieve what I was hoping to. I thought that my actions would cause the government and Tony Blair to think about what is happening to my people. But they haven't, and nothing has changed.

"But I'm glad I did it. It was worth it because Kurdish people are dying, burning daily. Before, when I told people I was Kurdish they did not understand. But the TV, magazines and newspapers have done interviews and talked about the situation, and now people know who the Kurds are and what they are fighting for.

....
"When we heard that Ocalan had been captured, everyone was sad. At first my dad said I could not go to the protest at the Greek embassy, but I said, 'Please daddy,' and he said OK. Ocalan is very special to me. He has done a lot for the Kurdish people.

"We were sat on the street and they started pushing us and hitting us with truncheons. Everyone was very angry. At 4am we heard that Ocalan had been taken to Ankara. I said to myself that I had to do something. I thought that setting fire to myself would make people see the pain we were going through.

....
"I phoned my mum to speak to her for the last time. Everyone was shouting and I said to myself, 'This is the right time.' I went away from the crowds and poured the petrol over myself and lit it.

"I remember I screamed. People were running towards me. I ran and everyone was panicking. It was really, really hot. I tried to laugh, but my lips were melting. I made victory signs and shouted, 'Long live our leader, Ocalan.' Then I was on the floor with people putting out the fire. I never thought that I would stay alive.-

....
"Britain must stop selling weapons to Turkey. My people, my friends, my family are being killed with those guns. The Kurdish people don't have a country, they can't speak their own language, they don't have their identity. They have only their leader, Abdullah Ocalan. And if he goes we will be out of control. I don't want to go to war, but if things carry on like this I won't have a choice. I will fight for my people.

"If something happens to Ocalan, if anything happens to my leader, I will do it again. I will set fire to myself again.

He was a 27 year old Sikh from Krishna Nagar.

In '99 his family house was raided and his brothers were detained and beaten by police without specifying charges. Later they were booked with motorcycle theft. Mar '99 they were again charged with motorcycle theft and also the “Gangster Act” and jailed. Their mother met with the Chief Minister and police promised her an inquiry but an inquiry was not given. Days before, one brother was again apprehended for a motorcycle theft case.

He took a bus to the Royal Hotel intersection in front of the Uttar Pradesh Legislative Assembly building and doused himself with kerosene and self immolated and ran.

Police identified him by a slip of paper in his shoe that told them he ran a small chemists shop. Chief Minister announced Rs 1 lakh to dependents in financial assistance.

JAIRAM Jan 15 '00

Lucknow, India

He was a waiter in a hotel in Hazratganj, Lucknow.

His wife had been recently indicted in a bicycle theft case and he was having problems with police.

He went to Moti Nagar near Naka Hindola police station and self immolated.

He was a 35 year old man who he had belonged to the BJP party for 11 years but had been disowned by them for speaking against misdeeds.

'98 he had conducted an indefinite fast for 46 days protesting corruption and for measures to check it.

Aug 4 he and 2 others spoke about his intentions to self immolate if the government did not stop some of the illegal constructions in Nadiad town and check corruption in their administration by Independence Day. Rao went missing and the other two were put in protective custody and a police presence was installed at the Chowk designated the location of the self immolations.

He set his scooter on fire at a distance and rode it to the spot and was extinguished by police there.

State BJP leaders checked party records and stated that he was not a party worker.

LIU CHUNLING and her daughter LIU SIYING, WANG JINDONG,
HAO HUIJUN and daughter CHEN GUO (and two who did not self
immolate LIU BAORONG and LIU YUNFANG)

Jan 21 '01

Tiananmen Square

Apr 15 '99 more than 10000 practitioners of Falun Dafa assembled outside the Communist Party of China headquartres to request legal recognition. CPC Leader Jiang Zemin issued a decision to eradicate Falun Gong (later designated as the 6-10 Office*). Jul 19 the Central Committee of the CPC issued a document effectively banning the practice of Falun Gong. The following day, hundreds of adherents were detained by security forces. Amnesty International called the successive suppression a "massive propaganda campaign" intended to justify the suppression by portraying Falun Gong as superstitious, dangerous, and incompatible with the official ideology. Tens of thousands of Falun Gong adherents were imprisoned and by the end of 1999 reports began to emerge of torture in custody. Falun Gong protests were often assembled and raised banners or meditation sit-ins at Tiananmen Square. By Apr 25 '00, more than 30 000 practitioners had been arrested. 700 Falun Gong followers were arrested during a demonstration in the Square on 1 January 2001.

A group of seven, all avid practitioners since 94-97, had fantasized the preceding week about "how wonderful it would be to enter heaven." Six of them took the train on Jan 16 to meet Chen Guo upon their arrival in Beijing. The seven agreed to self immolate in different parts of the Square at 2:30 pm. On the eve of Chinese New Year Jan 23, '01, they arrived at the Great Hall of the People in 2 taxis and walked to the location. They smuggled plastic bottles of gasoline and each had been armed with two lighters in case one would fail. Wang was approached by police as he was splitting open the soda bottles and ignited himself hurriedly without being able to assume lotus.

One man sat down on the pavement near the Monument of People's Heroes and poured gasoline over himself and self immolated. Police extinguished the flames. Two poured gasoline over their clothes, but were prevented from igniting. Four more later self immolated. Four were female, although CNN reporters saw at least 2 males among the 5 people and no children on the site. CNN crews filming were stopped and detained and their tapes confiscated by military police.

*Tasked with coordinating the anti-Falun Gong media coverage in the state-run press, as well influencing other party and state entities such as the courts and security agencies.

The next day (Chinese New Year) the square had high security and fire extinguishers and prevented Falun Gong members from opening banners.

Two died (Liu Chunling at the scene, her daughter 2 months later), three survived. Coverage on CCTV showed images of Liu Siying burning and interviews with the others in which they stated their belief that self-immolation would lead them to paradise. Yangcheng Evening News and the Southern Daily reported that police had evidence that a few foreign reporters had advance knowledge of the incident, and suggested that such reporters could be charged with "instigating and abetting a suicide." The Washington Post published an investigation into the identity of the two self-immolation victims who were killed, and found that "no one ever saw [them] practice Falun Gong."

The campaign of state propaganda that followed the event eroded public sympathy for Falun Gong, and the government began sanctioning "systematic use of violence" against the group. Posters, leaflets and videos were produced detailing the supposed detrimental effects of Falun Gong practice, and regular anti-Falun Gong classes were scheduled in schools to expose the "dangers" of the practice.

Article reporting the dangers of Falun Gong, containing supervised interviews.

"We wanted to strengthen the force of Falun Gong," said Chen Guo, 20, lying in a hospital bed in her home town of Kaifeng, her face a blotchy mass of grafted skin with no nose and no ears. One eye was open, the other covered by a flap of skin.

"We decided burning ourselves was the best way," said Chen, who also lost both her hands. "It was totally due to our own will. We were not forced by anyone."

"I think Falun Gong has developed into a cult with anti-human and anti-society characteristics," said Chen, a former music student from Kaifeng in the central province of Henan.

"I hope those who still believe in this cult can be awakened and throw it away," she said. "I don't want to see another victim like me."

"We wanted to show the government that Falun was good,"

"Then I felt writing letters or showing banners cannot not really work," she said. "So finally, we decided...to make a big event to show our will to the world."

"If you think it is makeup, you can touch my face and feel if it is real or not," he said, touching his scarred, leathery cheeks with blackened fingers. "As to whether I am a practitioner or not, it's not for other people to say."

"I feel humiliated because of my stupidity and fanatical ideas," said Wang, who shares a simple room with three other inmates watched by a closed circuit television camera.

He said he spent his days studying classical and modern Chinese, reading newspapers and watching television.

"The officials created a favourable environment for my study," said Wang, whose wife and daughter spent nine months in a labour camp for demonstrating on Tiananmen Square.

They also praised the conditions in the labour camp. Wang's daughter said she renounced Falun Gong after just 10 minutes there.

Falun Gong says thousands of its followers have been sent to labour camps without trial and more than 1,600 have died in custody from police brutality.

The government says only a handful have died, mostly from suicide or natural causes. It blames Falun Gong for the deaths of at least 1,900 people by suicide or refusing medical treatment.

He was a 48 year old Pakistani who had come to Australia on a temporary visa in '82. He was caught working illegally on a tobacco farm and deported. In '88 he was granted a migration to Australia. He returned in '95 to attend a family wedding and claimed asylum and was recognized as a citizen in Australia with refugee status. He made repeated attempts to have his wife and children immigrate, but this was rejected due to his daughter's cerebral palsy.

He self immolated outside Parliament House in Canberra.

He was a 61 year old farmer and member of the outlawed Unified Buddhist Church in Vietnam and a provincial official of the Buddhist Youth Movement in Quang Nam Province.

In '45 the Communist Party came to Vietnam and began religious persecution. Pagodas were converted to warehouses and offices and monks and nuns force-evicted and converted to become workers and hundreds were jailed. Buddhist organizations were outlawed. He had been threatened by the Public Security Department of Duy Xuyen, as the Buddhist Youth Movement was excluded from the party-controlled Buddhist Church. He wrote letters to the UN Secretary General, the High Commissioner for Human Rights, top leaders of the United Buddhist Church of Vietnam, other religious freedom activists, and all chiefs of state in the world, which were sent to the Paris-based International Buddhist Information Bureau and forwarded.

June UBCV had renewed a campaign for the release of the church's patriarch from detention. Government began a crackdown. Ho had undergone a day-long interrogation by security police. Government reactivated a 3-year house arrest against Nobel nominee Thich Quang Do, church leader, and detained other church leaders.

He wrote letters to the church saying another 13 members were prepared to self immolate and urged the international community to pressure Vietnam to free all people detained because of religious beliefs*.

On Vietnam's national day, he went to the Revolutionary Mothers' Memorial Park in Thanh Khe, Danang and poured petrol over himself and self immolated.

Authorities denied the event until the next day when the Public Security Department confirmed that a male citizen had committed suicide at the location and time. They buried the body at an undisclosed site, and denied his brothers requests for the body to be returned to his family, stating that the identity of the body could not be confirmed because usual autopsy procedures had not been conducted. Authorities increased crackdowns against UBCV.

* 5 religious leaderships are recognized officially and all others are outlawed and considered rival.

In a letter written shortly before.

It is clear that the communist party and the state are determined to destroy the UBCV.

....

I have therefore decided that the only way I can protest is by setting my body on fire to denounce repression against the UBCV and all other religions.

Ho quoting Duy Xuyan Sercurity Department threats.

"You Buddhists are extremely dangerous. If you do not listen to us we will kill you as we did with Thich Thien Minh. Or we will keep you in prison until you die. This is a dictatorship and we can do what we want. Even if the United Nations secretary general himself were to come here he could do nothing for you. If you do not mend your ways we will take harsh measures against you."

He was a 51 year old member of Chileans Against Asbestos who had lived many years near a factory that used asbestos.

July government banned asbestos use in Chile despite objections from Canadian Premier Jean Chretien, whose country was a major exporter of asbestos.

He sent faxes to MSM explaining his protest was to draw attention to the cases of hundreds of people who had become ill through contact with asbestos.

He went to the front of the presidential palace in protest and doused himself with petrol and stabbed himself in the stomach and self immolated.

He was a 47 year old worker at Doosan Heavy Industries and a representative of the workers union.

'97 the Korean economic crisis led to massive layoffs. Union demands to negotiate with management over layoffs were rejected “because unions belonged to the inherent sphere of management.”

Since '00 58 companies had claimed 53.5 billion won in damages and since '01 44 companies made 108 billion of provisional seizures (Labor Ministry stats). Government (who themselves use the laws) refused to retract seizure laws and promised to instead draft guidelines to ensure employers didn't “abuse the right to file compensation suits.”

Jun 26 '01 the Supreme Court decided the requirements for a labor dispute to be legitimate. First, it must be organized by a registered labor union. Second, the strike must pursue more autonomous labor relations. Third, the strike must be exercised after the employer refuses to participate in collective bargaining or does not accept that demand, confronting the labor union's specific demand for the development of working conditions. And it must be fulfilled following the procedures under the related law. Fourth, the method of exercising laborers' right to strike is refusing to provide total labor services or part of it. But it must follow the principles of justice.

Jun 24 '02 Doosan claimed 15.4 billion won damage against heads of the steel workers union because of the strike. Jul '02 he was arrested because of the Apr 7 strike and upon release from prison was suspended from work 3 months, returning Dec 26 but with his payroll and house put under provisional attachment.

July '02 workers occupied Jungnam factory and were cleared out by police 7 days later. All workers were fired and the factory was closed. Aug '02 workers tried to re-enter the Jungnam factory but were kept out by hired armed enforcers. Oct '02 an agreement was reached for work to begin

He left a note in his car and self immolated.

From his note.

The provision seizure is so painful. Because of the last strike 18 people were dismissed, and over 90 people were punished. I don't feel like coming to work. I want every fired worker to reappointed.

....

In two days, it will be payday. I have not been paid for about 6 months, and I won't get paid this time either.

Korean Federation of Trade Unions statement.

"Through the universal amount of claims and provision seizure, they are trying to demolish the three labor rights. When there is strike, they have to think how they could improve the working environment, not to calculate the damages because of the strike. It will only make the incident much longer."

He was a 19 year old straight-A loner secondary school student who lived with his Catholic parents in Humpolec.

He had been charged with “incitement” in connection with Darkers*, for which he was under police investigation (2 months) and had been threatened with 2 years prison in order to gain information, which he gave.

Feb 2 former dissident President Vaclav Havel stepped down after 13 years. Feb 28 Vaclav Klaus was elected President by the Czech Parliament (receiving 25% of the vote over the Communist Party's 18.5% out of 58% participation of eligible voters) in its third attempt. Unemployment was 10% and rising, and in Moravia and Bohemia 25-30%. Real income had dropped 13% since '89. By '97 GDP had fallen 44%.

He travelled to Prague and spent nearly 24 hours wandering around the city. He went to Wencelas Square near where Jan Palach self immolated and poured gasoline over himself and self immolated. A policeman tried to extinguish him.

* Hackers who cut electrical power to whole neighborhoods.

His mother.

"He thought they would put him in prison and he would have no books, no school, no Internet and no life."

In a note left behind.

Another victim of the democratic system, where it is not people who decide, but power and money.... Drugs, violence, money and power—these are the watchwords of our civilization.

Note posted on his website Mar 5, 1am.

The Action Called Torch 2003

Dear inhabitants of the whole world!

The Action Torch 2003 is a continuing protest against the devil, who is generally tolerated throughout the whole world. The first wave of protests was started by Jan Palach, who burned himself sometime in the 1968 to protest against the then Communist regime.

Soon followed Evzen Plocek, Jan Zajic and others.

Look at <http://www.totalita.cz>. After the November 17, 1989 revolution we haven't helped ourselves much. Surely now we can say we don't like this or that politician without the threat of work in the uranium mines. At schools it is not the most important thing to look at a photo of Lenin. And no one bangs any propaganda into our children's heads... But unfortunately some other things have emerged. So-called democracy, which we fought for, is not the real democracy.

It's just governance, a dominion of clerks, money and other power-people who step on ordinary people. The whole world is corrupted by money and is spoilt, depraved.

It's not late for the salvation, but if we continue like this we soon suffocate in the spoilt air or in the war. You may have read it in newspapers or have seen it on TV. Every weekend there is shooting, even at schools. And who is the cause of all this?

We all, yes, we all who just look on or say that it cannot happen to us. It's about a year since there was a shooting at schools. No one has done anything against it. We just watch TV, Satan's invention, if I can call it like this. We watch bloody films; we let children watch them too. In many families it's the TV who educates the children, not parents. In an innocent

cartoon movie like Tom and Jerry there is more violence than in some other movie.

And what about the ecology? Every second we release exhaust into the atmosphere and the rivers. The exhaust from the cars slowly poisons the whole earth. What about using the cars? Not possible. And why don't all cars have at least catalyzers? And how long did it take to enforce the international decree about the prohibition of freon? And why these interdictions? We need to have a cop above us? Why are laws necessary? Each person is not able to realize what he can and what he cannot do. It's obvious that we are not a mature enough civilization and we have a lot to learn. People have to learn from the mistakes. The problem is that some mistakes you can do just once. Are we a civilization of suicides? We have the motto "Now we and then the floods". In 100 years we will walk with gas masks if it continues like this. There are more than 2 billion people on the Earth and all of them are cutting the branch below themselves. The civilization leads to the self-destruction. Have you ever seen dumping grounds in the USA? Never-ending mountains of rubbish. And we all do the same every day - we come home and immediately to the TV. If I see all this, I have to see just one thing: If humankind doesn't radically change their behavior, will this civilization in ten years disappear in a filthy war. The whole humankind is dominated, directed by the Satan. It's a horror!

And wars? Never-ending nuclear wars tests, we are all the time inventing new measures to kill each other. People should unite not to fight against each other.

And how will the future look? Possibly after a big energy crisis when all oil is used, there would be some wars for the rest It's here already. Why do you think that Americans attack Iraq and look for another Osama? It's just a population managed by the media and by the government. Iraq has the oil and Americans want it also, that's the reason, Korea has nuclear weapons - it doesn't excite as much. And what will be then? Most of the people will be dying, the quality of life will be worse. Some number of people will live in palaces, modern houses. It's our future, we can change it, but we don't do anything against it. This action you would take as any other information, but tomorrow your life would again be the same.

And look at relationships among people? Look around you. Never ending violence, almost every week a murder, in all bigger cities homeless people? Mostly it's not their fault. Addicts wandering on the streets, bribes and corruption everywhere, and what helps it? The way we let our children grow up. We put them before the TV and that's it. It's easy. Already 10 year-old children look at bloody movies. And what's the deal that none is immortal? After his death there comes something even worse. There are problems in our schools, everyone who wants to be something better has to try some drugs, already 15 year old children go to pubs where they get more drunk than most adults ever do. Drugs, violence these are the themes of our civilization. And if you by chance have some problem everyone turns his back. People like to see others to suffer. It's

easy to hurt someone but very difficult to help. It takes a lot of work, but we should try.

A good step could be the imposition of total democracy, which would ensure the real governance of people. How would it work? The government would have limited laws. If they make some law or restriction, not just some deputies but all the people would have to authorize it. It would look like the same, more or less. Like when some deputy confirms a new law, he just pushes a button with yes or no, to do something like this in the whole republic cannot be so big a problem. In some rooms, used for normal elections, everyone would press a button and operating personnel would put him into the database [would put his name there from his ID], to prohibit more voting. The result would be known in some minutes. Every citizen would be allowed to protest against whatever thing he wants or to bring in a new law. He would go to the bureau, and authorities, after the authorizing of this law, he wouldn't be allowed to propose a new law for some time. The system would have the advantage that politics in the country would rely on all and not just on hundreds which care mostly about money, fame or power and are not interested in people. There wouldn't be a threat of nuclear war like if some American politicians decide. But everything would depend on all humankind. But we don't want this, now we are OK and what will be after us doesn't interest us.

Fortunately the total democracy partly works. Unfortunately, just on computers. There exists a group of thousands of programmers in the whole world who have evolved a fully free system, Linux, which is a bunch of programs. It's a full scope operational system, people evolve it from their free will and don't want anything for it. It looks promising, in some time the programs will be more and more difficult and ones which would be evolved by a close group of people [commercial software] cannot be changed, because that would be a trespass against authorial law. These programs will contain more and more defaults. A close group of people can make a default easier than thousands of people from all over the world. Because this is not a PC web site, I have to finish with a description, but if you want to try it out, I recommend www.abclinuxu.cz, www.linux.cz, www.mandrake.cz, Linux Mandrake is the best for the beginners.

*On their web site you can order Linux CD for about 400KC
But now from the virtual world to the real one?*

Another sites:

www.vesmirni-lide.cz

www.cipova-totalita.szm.sk

www.detizeme.cz

www.inzine.cz/clanok.asp?id_clanok=727

ROMAN MASI Apr 2 '03

Pilzin, Czech Republic

He was a 21 year old trainee teacher from Prachatice who studied German and history at university.

In front of the medical high school in Pilzen, he poured petrol over himself and self immolated and jumped on the spot for several minutes without making any noise and then fell and twitched for a while.

Parts of his farewell letter were made public by police, which included reasons to do with "the current state of the world".

He was a 43 year old unemployed man with from Velka Chyska 100 miles outside Prague He had attempted suicide before and, according to police, had a history of mental problems. He was facing an upcoming prison sentence.

After leaving a pub and in front of his partner and others he doused himself with a litre of gasoline and self immolated

Correspondants said there was no evidence to suggest any link between this and the 5 other self immolations in the Czech Republic since March.

She was a 40 year old political refugee living in Paris who had been involved for 25 years in the struggle against the Mullah's reign, under which her relatives, including two brothers, had been executed.

Another brother was servant to the Rajavi's since their exodus to Paris.

June 17 1200 police confronted 13 sites linked to the People's Mujahadeen*, northwest of Paris and 165 people were arrested and US \$1.3 million and computer material and transmission systems were seized. 26 people were retained and questioned. Protesters demanded the release of Mrs. Maryam Rajavi (designated "president-elect of Iran" by NCRI) who was among the arrestees, and went on hunger strike.

This day the IAEA charged Iran had not honored its agreements to report nuclear material and Iran rejected the charge.

She went near the DST offices and self immolated and ran in front of the building.

July 1 '03 Maryam was released. Asia Newspaper published a photo of her release front page which led to its closure and its managers were summoned to court.

* An exiled Iranian group which US, EU and Iran classified terrorist May '02 but continued to function as a member of the NCRI coalition.

In an interview with Le Parisien.

“I’m not sorry for what I did and today I think about a free Iran more than anything else.”

....

“When I started doing it, I was confident that I was on the right path.”

At the trial of Mohammad Vakili Far.

“When I’m accused of committing self immolation on order, it is an insult to me. Like any other member of the Resistance, I myself make decisions to struggle and resist and I myself decide how to do that. On that day I decided to burn myself to voice my protest about suppression and injustice against the Iranian Resistance.”

....

“If you are looking for the culprit, the real culprit is the French government. Mr. Chirac, who in Asia made a deal with the Mullah's regime, staged such an extensive attack on the resistance is what caused such a situation.”

Maryam Rajavi in MSV Student Journal.

“I highly praise and acknowledge that many members wanted to set themselves on fire, but Massoud (husband) did not give permission to all of them. Nomatter where we are, at the front in the battle against Khomeini or in Europe or elsewhere throughout the world, we all have the same goal: our struggle against the Khomeini Regime and respectively any dirty politics that comes out against us. We have achieved our goals and are very proud of it! Particularly for so many having sacrificed their lives for us in burning themselves to death.”

She was a 44 year old mother.

Hours after Marzieh Babakhani self immolated in front of the DST* offices, near the Eiffel Tower, where the prisoners were held she self immolated and ran in front of the building.

Paris police banned all demonstrations by the People's Mujahadeen indefinitely and protesters continued to stage impromptu marches and were apprehended. Judge Bruguire extended Rajavi's detention until the 19th by which date she was to be released or placed under judicial investigation. President Khatami of Iran urged France to extradite detainees and urged Washington to arrest Mujahadeen members in Iraq.

* French counter-intelligence

Judge Bruguiere.

"I want to ask all of you now to refrain from self-immolation; otherwise I will become more concerned and aggrieved than I already am. However, continue your peaceful protests to achieve your goals."

....

"I understand how you feel and know how tormented you are, given that in France, a country whose name and history are entwined with human rights, freedom and democracy, Iran's real freedom fighters are in prison cells."

Khatami at press conference.

"Given that the Islamic republic has been a victim of the actions of these people, its natural demand is that they should be tried where they committed their crimes, or at least where they committed most of their crimes."

....

"France has respected its responsibilities as a member of the European Union which declared this group terrorist. This is what we have been expecting. We have the same expectations from the United States, which has also declared this group terrorist."

She was a 26 year old Iranian who was visiting the UK from Ottawa where she was a computer programming student. Her family had moved from Iran in the early 80s after Greece. Her father was a construction worker. Her uncle Mahmoud was a political prisoner and this prompted her involvement in politics.

Jun 17 at a protest at the French embassy, when talk of self immolation spread, she told reporters, "We all think of doing that."

The next day after the protesters had left in the evening, she doused herself in petrol and self immolated.

West London protests were surrounded by firefighters and police in flameproof gear and demonstrators were searched for lighters and matches. Her parents flew from Canada to her hospital bed and attended a demonstration where 40 people laid white and red roses at the embassy doorstep.

Alleged note written the night before.

Against the flow of savage winds, I give my spirit to protect you, I give my spirit to protect you.

To a TV crew at the protest that day.

"Our life is dedicated to the resistance ... that will return democracy and liberty to our country."

Her mother Froogh, 45.

"I am proud, God knows how much I am proud of her - the words can't describe."

(When asked if others should follow her daughter's example.)

"I hope not, I hope not. I strongly believe people can talk, people have consciences and they listen."

"She was in her right mind. She made a decision that she wanted to send a message to people who are in Iran, who are in jail, that we are thinking about you, that we are doing everything we can for your freedom."

Her father Ahmed, 47, a construction worker.

"It's so hard for me. It's the most shocking thing that could ever happen in my life ... But I don't condemn her. She was a brave girl."

....

"She loved him so dearly, my little brother. They kept him for seven years in prison then they executed him along with so many others. As far as I know [his crime] was passing an opposition newspaper to a friend."

....

"She loved [Maryam Rajavi] dearly, because she symbolised her goals about Iranian freedom and womens rights."

HESHMAT ZANDI June 18 '03

London

He was a 38 year old mechanical engineering student from Borehamwood, Hertfordshire who had emigrated to England 6 years before.

He went to the French embassy in London where 60 people were protesting and poured petrol over himself and self immolated and police extinguished him.

British and French police pled that people not resort to suicidal methods.

NCRI statement when they named Zandi.

“He acted to object to the unlawful and unethical attacks of the French police.”

HAMID ORAFA Jun 18 '03

London

He was a 21 year old who self immolated in front of the French embassy in London.

MOHAMMAD VIKILI FAR Jun 18 '03

Paris

He was a 45 year old who went to the French Interior Ministry and self immolated and was quickly doused by firefighters.

NADER SANI Jun 18 '03

Paris

He went to the French Interior Ministry and self immolated.

From a phone conversation with Rajavi.

*"Brother! This is me, Nader Sani [who set himself on fire in Paris to protest Mrs Maryam Rajavi's arrest on 17 June 2003]. I kill myself for you, I die for you, Ready, Ready, Ready. *"*

* A phrase that expresses readiness to submit to any order of Rajavi's Leadership Council of 24 women appointees.

MOHSEN SHARAFI Jun 19 '03

Bern, Switzerland.

He was a 40 year old man who self immolated at the French embassy in Bern.

ALI GHASSEMI Jun 19 '03

Rome

He was a 43 year old man who went to the French embassy in Rome and self immolated.

He was a husband and father from Nanjing.

Denfu Lane, Xuanwu district, Nanjing was being redeveloped, with a deadline of Aug 30 for all relocations. 1000 households had moved and 10 refused, including Weng's, who had asked for a lump sum 100 000 yuan (12 000\$) or a 65 m² flat elsewhere*. Refusing, authorities cut power and water and sent enforcers to break windows and scatter debris and finally tore down the shack with all possessions inside. A neighbor temporarily maintained his home by slashing his wrists and obstructing bulldozers. Nationwide, these evictions saw dozens of deaths.

He went to the municipal demolition and eviction department office, buying 20 litres of gasoline and dousing himself, and got into an argument with office personnel and threatened to self immolate. Security tried to restrain him but he self immolated there.

* The family shared a 20 m² shack. Compensation was set (by law) at 3370 yuan/metre although market prices at this downtown location were 7000 yuan/meter for new homes and 5000 for existing homes.

ZHU ZHENG LIANG Sept 15 '03

Tianenmen Square, Beijing

He was a 45 year old a farmer from central China's Anhui region.

During a time of SARS and the campaign of China to be the third country to send a person into space, his family had been force-evicted from their home in Anhui.

He was sitting with his wife under a portrait of revolutionary leader Mao Zedong facing the north side of Tiananmen Square and he doused himself with gasoline and self immolated and was extinguished by police.

YANG PEIGUAN Oct 1 '03

Tiananmen Square, Beijing

He was a 49 year old laid off worker from Hubei who, on National Day, went to Tiananmen Square busy with hundreds of thousands of people and self immolated.

He was president of Sewon Tech Union (affiliated with the Korean Metal Workers Federation) who was in hiding underground.

Sewon's workers had been paid low wages (800 000 won/month including overtime). '01 workers formed a union and joined the Korean Metal Workers Federation. Sewon hired 150 enforcers and drove workers from the workplace. '02 Sewon reorganized and introduced a “union destruction scenario” to break strikes, sue the union, and issue seizure of property/wages. They forced members to leave the union. '02 Lee Hyun Joong from that union was beaten by enforcers and died two months later from the effects.

Sept Korean government announced an intention to implement further anti-worker legislation, lifting criminal penalties for wrongful termination, widening lockout circumstances, and allowing public corps and companies to be deemed essential services and use contract labor during strikes.

Sept 10 Kyung Hae Lee protested with the South Korean delegation of farmers at the WTO Protest in Cancun where they with 14000 farmers and indigenous people carried a coffin in a procession to the WTO convention center at the opening of the ministerial and were stopped by a police baracade 10 km away and they rammed the coffin into the barricades and burned the US flag. Kyung climbed up with his banner and stabbed himself in protest.

Oct Kim Hyeon-jung's (who had died of his injuries Aug 26) brother-in-law protested with his life.

Oct 17 Kim Joo Ik, president of Hanjin Heavy Industries Union, was found hung with two notes in his pocket at the top of a crane within the factory grounds in Pusan, on the 129th day of a one-man sit-down demonstration protesting the company's policies toward its workers.

This day ETU-MB joined in Busan to mourn Kim Joo Ik.

He went to the front of the office of Sewon Corp where executives were working and self immolated.

In an article he posted on the internet.

It is now my turn.

From the will found on his body.

I cannot forgive Kim Moon-Ki, president of Sewon Group.... Although I know this is not the right way, and though many comrades will speak ill of me, I have no other choice but to choose the extreme way, death.

....

Although it will be long and hard, we must protect our dream and hope, our democratic union... You must not make any arrangements for my body until you have solved the problems around Hyun-Joong's funeral.

He was the 32 year old president of the Kwangju Branch of Korea Labor Welfare Corp Irregular Workers Union.

'03 casual workers comprised 60% of Korea's workforce and were paid [US \$748]/month, half that of permanent employees.

He had participated as a member in the collective bargaining committee of the LWCWU where there was no progress, and the Ministry of Labor had refused to provide any solutions. May '03 his union asked for the first meeting; the corp didn't respond until Aug when arbitration was brought by the Labor Commission. Lee had mobilized the resistance in front of the Ministry of Labor.

Went to Seoul's downtown's Jongmyo Park to a National Irregular Workers (rights) Rally against government migrant policy, which rally was later joined by irregular workers, the first time migrants and Koreans protested together.

At the end of the rally he sprayed liquid on himself and self immolated shouting, "Stop discrimination against irregular workers!"

A demonstration took place and was blocked by riot police after 100 meters. Fights between police and demonstrators resulted in injuries and 3 were arrested. Migrant workers faced detention. Fights again took place near the hospital where he was treated. ETU-MB demanded the release of all members and supporters.

The corporation was quoted.

“It is natural to discriminate irregular workers.”

SAMVEL AMBARIAN Dec '03

Oslo, Norway

He was a 28 year old Georgian citizen of Armenian origin who had lived in Norway since '00 who self immolated in front of the Parliament building in Oslo, protesting refusal of asylum.

He was expelled from Norway.

She was a 20 year old wife and mother who had been married 5 years who had been beaten daily by her in-laws since shortly after her marriage when her husband married a second wife.

Returning from Id al-Fitr in Jalalabad with her family in November, her children fought over a toy brought back, and when she took it away she and her husband fought and he knocked her out with a blow to the head with a glass. When she came to, she threatened suicide by fire and he laughed and said "There are matches and the kerosene. Burn yourself."

She self immolated.

MORDECHAI (HAMIMO) COHEN

July 21 '04

Israel

He was a 30 year old who had been rejected for a work license and self immolated during a city hall assembly.

MADINA MUHAMMAD Mar '04

Alabad, Afganistan

She was a 20 year old wife and mother who had been given in an exchange of daughters between two families at age 15 and had been living in Pakistan.

Her husband had been jailed for drug offenses in '01 and she had moved from Pakistan to live with her in-laws in Charbagh, Afganistan, where she was ill-treated and beaten by her family, her arm broken.

She poured kerosene on herself and self immolated.

He was a 55 year old man.

Five weeks before parliamentary elections, at a time of a faltering economy and concerns about North Korea's nuclear weapons program, the opposition-controlled parliament passed a disputed impeachment motion against President Roh Moo-hyun.

Thousands of people rallied against this in 8 cities. Only opposition members took part in voting and by a vote of 193 to 2 suspended Roh from office with accusations of incompetence and election law infraction. PM Kun took over as president until the Constitutional Court approved or rejected the impeachment. 14 000 people demonstrated outside the one-house legislature, and police stopped several men who had doused themselves in gasoline.

At a 1000-person protest supporting Roh in front of Parliament he self immolated.

Public surveys by MSM found 7 out of 10 people were critical of the impeachment.

JOSE ANTONIO ANDRADE DE SOUZA Apr 14 '04

Brazil

He was a 30 year old man.

He had been loitering in front of the presidential office for days carrying a sign saying he wanted to speak to President Silva and had not been met with.

He doused himself with alcohol and self immolated.

She was a 54 year old who had no family since the death of her mother, with whom she came to Israel from Odessa 5 years before, her father hospitalized with cancer. She was an engineer by profession, but she studied Jewish history and philosophy, and chose to live on an allowance and devote her life in Israel to ideological struggles.

She joined Memorial, researching the crimes of the Soviet regime and assisting its victims. She became a leading activist in Odessa's Jewish community upon its creation. She helped elderly and ailing Jews. In Israel she was active in running a group for those interested in conversion, though it was mostly for Jews who wanted to broaden their knowledge. She went to Russian language courses on Judaism at the University. She joined the Russian-speaking extreme right groups opposing disengagement. She was unable to join the Likud, and went to meet members in person to persuade their vote. When the referendum did not help, she joined several groups working for a national referendum. She published long articles, mostly on the Internet. She staged a one-person hunger strike and protested on the roads. She was arrested twice.

She self immolated.

BARUCH BEN MENAHEM

Aug 31 '05

Israel

He was a 21 year old who self immolated in protest against Israel's unilateral disengagement plan.

He was a an active Congress worker.

'04 municipal authorities launched an anti-encroachment and beatification drive which rendered pushcart vendors jobless.

He went to Patiala, the hometown of the Chief Minister, and accused the Congress Mayor and the Chief Minister's media adviser - both close associates of the Chief Minister - of letting down poor pushcart vendors in Patiala. He charged the mayor of demanding money for allotment of alternate shops in lieu of the pushcarts removed from the city's flyover in December '04. In plain view of bystanders, including police, he prepared and self immolated and was not stopped by police.

The Chief Minister after visiting the hospital.

"I will ensure that no one, howsoever powerful, who is found guilty, is spared,"

ELEFThERIYA FORTULAKI

Mar 24 '06

Sepolia, Athens.

She was a 23 year old Greek wife to a Kurdish partner with whom she had children.

She self immolated protesting treatment of Kurds in Turkey, in the courtyard of the church of St. Nicholas in Sepolia, where Rouchat self immolated a few years before. She left a letter there.

From the letter.

Not for war, but because I love life, my mother, my father, Kurdistan, the Kurdish language and culture, I love my friends and history... my children, my friends, Sivan, mother and father, the reason I chose this place to celebrate my practice is because Comrade Rouchat set himself ablaze here a few years ago... The brotherhood of peoples is a very nice thing. The Kurdish people struggling and the brotherhood of peoples. The People's Defense Forces fighting against the Turkish state. The Turkish state killing the Kurds, the Turkish army and the police murder young children, punish the elderly.... I know this act of self immolation is not

He was a 23 year old.

Doctors and medical students had been on strike 2 weeks in response to the government's move to reserve 49.5% of seats in top universities for India's poorer classes.

He went to a student protest rally and self immolated.

Police said he was not a student and that they were “awaiting a statement from him to ascertain why he set himself on fire at the rally grounds.”

He was a 30 year old worker in Rajkot.

The star of a film made public comments about the Narmada Dam, the chief ministers of the region (Gujarat), and rehabilitation of the displaced villiagers, after which he refused the government's demand for an apology. The government put an unofficial ban on the movie. Protests against the film and the star took place. Most theaters did not show the film.

A single privately-owned cinema showed the movie with police protection, where it ran for a week before Pravin Joshi, who had come from Rajkot, where he worked, to Jamnagar the same day, went into the theater restrooms at intermission and self immolated.

IDENTITY NOT RELEASED July 20 '06 Tianenmen Square, Beijing

He was a 53 year old management worker.

Since '01 there had been several self immolations in Tianenmen Square and police there were on constant alert for protests or self immolations.

In the years around '06, every month thousands of people travelled to Beijing as a last resort after failing to settle legal disputes or grievances.

He travelled to Beijing from Yichang, Hubei to appeal to higher authorities regarding delayed salary, according to police quoted in Xinhua. He self immolated in Tienanmen Square.

He was a Lutheran Vicar who retired in '89 for health reasons.

After German reunification he was worried about the weakness of Christianity in East Germany and about Islam, whose rise he saw as strengthened by the “ambiguity of the Church”. He criticized the rulers of the German Democratic Republic.

He self immolated in the Erfurt Monastery shouting “Jesus!” and “Oscar!”

“Jesus!”

“Oscar!”

He was a 52 year old musician and recording engineer, human rights activist and anti-war protester. He had changed his name in '81 from Mark David. On Chicago's jazz and experimental scenes, which he chronicled with photography, he recorded many performances, offering the high-quality recording to the musicians for little or no money. In later years, He travelled extensively. He was arrested twice at anti-war protests in Chicago.

Suicide letter published on his website.

He self immolated near an offramp of Kennedy expressway near downtown Chicago.

FAUZIA Jan 23 '07

Badakhshan Province, Afganistan

She was a 16 year old newly-wed wife.

Suicides among Afgan wives were very common and took any number of forms. This issue was regularly on international human rights groups monitored issues.

She poured petrol over herself and self immolated.

Statement.

“I was thrashed by my in-laws regularly.”

Her husband after her death.

“My wife was burnt when she was trying to light a lantern.”

He was a 40 year old husband and father (family in Nepal) and volunteer worker for The Bike Station and The Peace and Justice Centre in Edinburgh.

In Nepal, he had been a police inspector and had been in the bodyguard of queen Aishwarya, who was killed in the royal palace massacre '01. He had left Nepal after the Shrishha Karki scandal in '02, and had since been fighting for legal asylum in UK. He was afraid of being deported to Nepal after exposing corruption within the police. He had live 6 years in Edinburgh.

Prior to his immigration hearing he self immolated at the Eagle Building in Glasgow.

The Times of India questioned Bhandari's claims and accused him of blackmail.

He was a 54 year old taxi driver and member of the taxi drivers' union, but while young he had not been involved in the labor movement or the lives of the underprivileged.

In 1995, after seeing ill-treatment in development projects (demolition of low-income neighborhoods), he joined more than 10 organizations, such as the progressive Democratic Labor Party, the Korean Confederation of Trade Unions, the People's Solidarity for Participatory Democracy, and the Solidarity for Peace and Reunification of Korea, where most of the members were 20 or 30. After two girls were run over by a military truck in '02, he brought materials and posters related to the event to a neighborhood newsstand. '06 he began collecting articles about the proposed Korea-US FTA. He would show taxi customers and ask their opinion. He went to every rally against the FTA. After hearing that the FTA would be finalized, on Mar 29 he protested alone in front of the presidential office.

He went to the Hyatt Hotel in central Seoul where the final FTA negotiations were being held and doused himself in liquid and self immolated with a lighter.

In an interview with People's Solidarity for Participatory Democracy in February.

"I realized many things during the demolition of houses in the name of redevelopment in [low-income neighborhood] Bongcheon-dong in 1995. I was ashamed of myself, as I just watched as a female activist was beaten and dragged along the ground by members of the demolition team."

In his will.

I haven't abandoned myself.

He was a man in his 40s or 50s.

He entered the Long Beach City Hall highrise smelling of gasoline and carrying a plastic shopping bag. He dropped the bag and self immolated.

Police reported that the bag was examined by bomb experts and was found not to contain explosives and said no motive had been determined for the act.

JASWINDER SINGH July 2 '07

Bhatinda, Punjab, India

He was a 26 year old Dera Sacha Sauda follower.

He went to meet 25 Dera men at the Mini Secretariat complex in Sirsa for a fast-unto-death protest against false cases registered against Dera head Gurmeet Ram Rahim Singh. He had talked about how Dera followers were not permitted to conduct naam charcha (discourse) and perform rituals. He went to a makeshift urinal behind the building and self immolated. He was extinguished and talked on against the Badal government and Punjab police.

He was a 26 year old man.

'62 the military regime took over. '88 the junta suppressed nationwide democracy protests and seized control of the government. '90 the junta held a general election but did not hand over power to the victors.

Sept '07 Buddhist monks and pro-democracy protesters gathered at Shwedagon pagoda and other locations on a day at least 31 people were killed and thousands detained by police.

On a Buddhist holiday at Shwegadon pagoda busy with thousands of pilgrims, he shouted, "Down with the military regime," doused himself with gasoline and self immolated.

“Down with the military regime.”

He was a 65 year old leader of a farmer's group.

They were seeking mediation in a dispute over 620 acres in Veracruz. He informed reporters that Herrera had refused to meet with his group and had cancelled more than 100 appointments in the last 4 years.

He went to the the local government office of Gov. Herrera, in the state capitol of Julapa and self immolated.

He was a leader of the "Party of Bulgarian Men".

The ten-minute afternoon broadcast of news in Turkish on the Bulgarian National TV was introduced by the UDF government of PM Ivan Kostov in the late '90's. It was usually followed by the Bulgarian-language news at 4 pm every weekday afternoon. The broadcast was a courtesy to the ethnic Turkish minority in Bulgaria but had been violently opposed by nationalists over the years, many of whom even claimed the Bulgarian Turks didn't understand the literary Turkish language spoken in the broadcast.

That day, in San Stefnov Street in front of the state TV station's main entrance, he set up a table and displayed a banner and self-immolated, and after the fire was put out by policemen he returned to his table.

Banner.

No to the news in Turkish on the BNT. They are an outrage. Who needs them?

He was a 26 year old magazine worker who had also worked in television production. He lived with his sister and her husband. His grandmother had made plans for his marriage in the coming months.

The night before, he stayed at his office rather than visit his family.

He flung several copies of his four-page note, doused himself with several litres of petrol, and self immolated.

As an immediate reaction, all lawyers associations in Tamil Nadu announced an indefinite boycott of courts. His body was not allowed last rites by protesting youth as he had wished.

When a doctor had asked him why such an educated person like him committed self-immolation.

Several thousands of more intelligent and educated Tamil people were dying in Eezham. I intend to save thousands of lives by sacrificing myself.

Testament.

Dear hardworking Tamil people...

Va'nakkam! I am sorry at having to meet you at this juncture when you are hurrying to work. But there is no other option. My name is Muthukumar. I am a journalist and an assistant director. Right now, I am working in a Chennai-based newspaper. I am also one like you. I am just another average person who has been reading newspapers and websites of how fellow Tamils are daily being killed, and like you I am unable to eat, unable to sleep, unable to sleep and unable to even think. While his ancient land of Tamils lets anyone coming here, like the Seths, to flourish, our own blood, the Tamils in Eelam are dying. When we lend our voices to say the killings should be stopped, Indian imperialism maintains a stony silence and does not give out any reply. If India's war is really a justifiable one, they can wage it openly... Why should they do it stealthily?

The Indian ruling class is eager to annihilate a very large population by using the hollow excuse of Rajiv Gandhi's assassination in order to satisfy the vengeful and selfish goals of a few individuals. The Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam were not the only ones charged with the murder of Rajiv Gandhi. The Jain Commission Report held that the people of Tamil Nadu were also guilty of this murder. If so, are you also the murderers who killed Rajiv Gandhi?

They say the British killed people in Jallianwallahbagh, but what are they doing in Mullaiththeevu and Vanni? Look at the children being killed there. Aren't you reminded of your children? Look at the women being raped? Don't you have a sister in that age? When Rajiv Gandhi was killed why were frontline leaders of the Congress not with him? Why did Jayalalithaa, an alliance partner, not go to take part in such a massive rally that Rajiv took part in? Such questions are not being raised, and they are not being answered by them either. People, please think. Are they your leaders? What is the guarantee that these people--who indulge in politics through their money and muscle power--will not target us tomorrow? If they turn against tomorrow, who will be on our side?

Kalaignar [Karunanidhi]? Even at that point of time, he will make an announcement that the members of parliament will resign. Then, he will understand (!) the Central Government. Then, he will once again request for a right decision, and pass a resolution in the Legislative Assembly--like actor Vadivel's comedy in the film Winner where he claims that no one

has touched him until a particular month, a particular week, a particular time. People! A paper will not achieve anything! Now, the Election-time Tamil Kalaingar, who wants to be the leader of the worldwide Tamils and who desires to transfer all the money in Tamil Nadu to the coffers of his family, has hidden himself in the hospital afraid of bearing the brunt of people's anger. This paper tiger staged such major fights in order to get the required cabinet portfolios for his ministers, but truthfully, what has he done for Tamil or for the Tamils? He has himself admitted once, "Will the honey-gatherer remain without licking the back of his hand?" If we look at his puppet-shows, it looks as if he has done a lot of licking...

Law college students who have entered the field through your hunger strike...

As a fellow Tamil, I wish you all success. I also regret that I am unable to join you. Not only the Eelam Tamils problem, but even the protests seeking water for Cauvery, any protest in support of Tamil Nadu, you, and lawyers, are the first ones to fight. Even this time, only these two sections were the first to voice their protest even four months back. I have a suspicion that only in order to destroy your Tamil feeling, the Indian intelligence would have systematically instigated caste-feelings among you and paved the way for the skirmish that occurred at Ambedkar law college. It is the caste of students that takes the initiative in people's revolutionary struggles all over the world. Likewise, even in Tamil Nadu, an earlier generation of students in similar circumstances took to the streets before the Indian republic day and chased away national parties, including the Congress from the Tamil land.

So, an historically important juncture has again reached your hands. Normally, such things don't take place in world history. Like it happened last time, don't let selfish people steal the fruits of your labour. The DMK that came to power riding high on the efforts of your struggle, first made a law that students should not take part in politics. After capturing power, it blunted Tamil feelings, and turned the entire Tamil population into a petitioning tribe. Smash that tradition. Don't believe anybody who asks you to submit a petition. This is the juncture when we should burn the differences of caste and religion between us. Throw away your fasting and enter the field. In reality, the Indian military's role in Sri Lanka is not just against the Tamils. It is against all Indians. They tried the sexual techniques they learnt from Sinhalese soldiers with innocent Assamese women! They learnt the strategies of how to crush the Tamil Tigers from the Sinhalese and they applied it to crush the fighters in the north-eastern states! As if this were not enough, what do we learn from the fact that the Indian and Sri Lankan peacekeeping forces were deported from Haiti because of sexual misdemeanor? That the India-Sri Lanka alliance is not an ideological alliance, but a sexual one! So, because the alliance between the Indian and Sri Lankan armies is against the fundamental human rights of the Indian people, try to rally students and democratic organizations towards your cause on a national level.

It is possible for people to do all this. However, they lack the right leadership. Make leaders from among yourselves. Change this protest from law college students, to students of all colleges. Let your frenzy and people's fury change the history of Tamil Nadu. Thrash and throw away muscle power, money power and power craze. This is possible only by you. "We are Tamil students, we are the life of Tamil Nadu. If Tamils are allowed peace, we will read magazines. Otherwise, we will surge like volcanoes" Convert these lines of poet Kasi Anandan into your intellectual weapon. The police force will try to lay my body to rest. Don't allow them to do that. Capture my dead body, don't bury it, and use it as a trump card to sharpen your struggle. Students of the Tamil Nadu medical colleges who will treat me, or conduct my post-mortem, I should have done some virtuous deed to be cut at your hands. Because, while upper-caste medical students in the rest of India were fighting against reservation, you were standing alone and fighting in support of reservation in medical education. What you do to me can remain aside. What are you going to do for our brothers, the Eelam Tamils, from your side?

Tamil Eelam is not the need of Tamil Eelam alone, it is the need of Tamil Nadu also. Because of the fishermen of Rameswaram. There are laws in the world to protect goats and cows.

But, are the Tamils of Rameswaram and the Tamils of Eelam lower than cows and goats? The Indian media carries on a systematic campaign that Tamil fishermen who cross [maritime] boundaries are attacked because of the suspicion that they might be Tamil Tigers. Don't they ever read newspapers? Often, Taiwanese fishermen are arrested at Chennai because they lost their way at sea. If it is possible for people from Taiwan, which is thousands of kilometers away to lose their way, can't they believe the fact that the Tamil fisherman from Rameswaram, which is just 12 miles away from Lanka strays away from his route?

Brothers of other states who are living in Tamil Nadu...

You will have known from experience that Tamil Nadu is the only state where you can enjoy greater peace and protection when compared even with your home-state. Today, we are facing a major crisis. Our government is killing our brothers in Eelam by using our name, our Indian identity. The Indian government wants us to be isolated in this struggle. We don't want that to happen. So, please tell the Central Government that you too support our brothers who are fighting. It is my opinion that this will not only strengthen the hands of your leaders who are part of the Government at the Center, but it will also prevent the danger of a Navnirman Sena, or a Sena from being formed within Tamil Nadu in the future.

Youth belonging to the Tamil Nadu Police Force...

I have great respect for you. Irrespective of what other people did for the sake of Tamil, you are making Tamil live by using Tamil words in everyday

contexts, such as calling employees as 'ayya'. I believe that you would have joined the police force with noble intentions of serving the people and weeding out anti-social elements. But, does the ruling class allow you to do that? By allowing you to commit minor mistakes, the ruling class hides its major crimes. It converts you into its trained henchmen, and makes you fight against the same people whom you wanted to serve. It is the Tamil Nadu police who guard Delhi's Tihar Jail. One of the oldest police forces in India, the Tamil Nadu police is one of the very best. But, are you given that respect by the Indian government? When Union Minister Chidambaram returned to New Delhi following his Chennai visit, Central Government security agencies have refused to handover his security arrangements at the Chennai airport to you. When asked why, they have derided your capabilities and said that they are aware of how you protected Rajiv Gandhi. While it is true that the Tamil Nadu police could not save the life of Rajiv Gandhi, it is equally true that the majority of those who died with him were only innocent policemen. Your dedication is unquestionable. But it was later exposed that this Indian intelligence had been careless even after coming to know that there were threats to Rajiv's life... Even if you have been against innocent people all this while, you are one of the pride of Tamil Nadu. At this historical juncture, only if you stand on the side of the people, you can regain the respect that you have lost among the people. Just once try to dedicate yourself to the fellow Tamils. They will carry you in golden plates. The feeling of gratitude among Tamil people is immeasurable. Because somebody spent his own money and built a dam, the Tamils on the Mullai river in Madurai built a temple and name their children after that man. All that you have to do is, when Tamil Nadu is boiling, you should refuse to cooperate with the Central Government officials, and you should reveal to the Tamil people who are the ones working for R.A.W and CBI. Do at least this. The people will take care of the rest.

People of Tamil Eelam, and Liberation Tigers....

All eyes are now in the direction of Mullaiththeevu. Tamil Nadu is also emotionally only on your side. It also wants to do something else. But what can we do? We don't have a true leader like you have... Please don't leave hope. Such a leader will emerge from Tamil Nadu only in such desperate times. Until then, strengthen the hands of the Tigers. Because the 1965 anti-Hindi agitation was placed in the hands of a few selfish people, the history of Tamil Nadu has been dragged to the stone ages. Please don't do that mistake.

Dear International Community, and our hope Obama...

We still have hope on you. But, there is no guarantee that a sovereign republic will not torture its people through ethnic discrimination. It is possible to cite instances from America's own history. After all, boxing hero Muhammed Ali said, "The little white in my community would have come only through rape..." As long as you remain silent, India will never open its mouth. Perhaps India may break its silence after all the Tamils

have been killed. Until then, are you going to keep looking at India's mouth? They say that the war in Vanni is against the Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam. They say that the Tigers are using the people as a human shield. If that is true, why do they come into the safety zone declared by the Government and kill people? This one evidence is enough that irrespective of whether the Tamil people are dependent on the Tigers or on the Government, they are going to be killed for the sole reason that they are Tamils. Is this not genocide? If India, Pakistan and China are supplying arms, Japan is giving economic aid, and moreover India is bullying Sri Lanka and thus killing Tamils, why don't you realize that you are also committing the same murder by your silence and your blindness? Nobody becomes a terrorist simply by taking up arms. Our Thiruvalluvar has said: Arathirke anbucar penpa ariyaar/ marathirkum akthe thunai (The ignorant say that affection is appropriate only to righteousness, but it will also inspire heroism to be restrained).

Jayalalitha says that the Tigers should lay down arms--as though the problem arose because the Tigers took up arms. In reality, the Tigers were formed because of the genocide of Tamils in Eelam, and they are not the reason for it. They are not the reason, just an outcome.

As long as Indian Government's involvement was not exposed, it kept saying that this problem was an internal affair and that India could not interfere. It also said that it was aiding Sri Lanka in order to prevent China, Pakistan and America from gaining supremacy in Sri Lanka. Yet, to kill Tamils, it joins hands with Pakistan that has killed scores of Indians and was responsible for the attack on the Indian Parliament, the serial-blasts in Mumbai and the recent strikes in Mumbai. If that is so, we suspect that Pakistan's terrorism in India is a mutually agreed-upon concept created by both sides in order to exploit and squander their respective citizens. Now, they say that the LTTE is a terrorist organization, hence the war. It says they killed Rajiv Gandhi. Rajiv Gandhi is not a councillor or a district secretary. When a Sinhalese attempted to kill him in Sri Lanka, he was not interrogated. One of my demands is that the Sinhalese soldier who tried to kill him earlier must also be included in the list of the accused and he must be interrogated again. The Tigers might have been sad with Rajiv, but they wouldn't have been angry with him. Because Rajiv was Indira's son. Indira, is next to MGR among the small gods who populate Tamil Eelam.

It has been clearly exposed that India is opposed to justice from the fact that it often changes the explanations that it offers. In such a situation, Sri Lanka said, Why don't you directly interfere, the Tigers are making use of the ceasefire to stock up weapons. Chandrika, or Ranil, or Mahinda were not gods in the past, they have not even behaved as human beings. Just because they agreed to the ceasefire in view of their compulsions, how could it be argued that the fighters should lay down their arms, or that they should not involve themselves in reconstruction activities Only by bringing about the faith and confidence that you will behave honestly and truthfully, you can make the fighters lay down their weapons. No

government in the past has honoured their promises. For instance, Ranil-Karuna. But the Tigers have not used the ceasefire to simply acquire weapons, but they have created a governmental administrative structure. Is this terrorism in the eyes of the world? India is trying to ingratiate itself by saying that it is fighting in order to save the innocent Tamils. Only sophisticated weaponry and spy planes from India are going to Sri Lanka; can they show a single paracetamol tablet that has gone from India? In such a state, they want us to believe that the Sri Lankan government will provide all the amenities for the people of Eelam, and that India will support this endeavour.

Now, they are attacking the ambulance of the International Committee of Red Cross, are they also Tamil Tigers? They killed 17 aid workers from France, were they Tamil Tigers? China's tanks, India's spy planes, Pakistan's artillery... not only these kill our people, but the silence of the International Community also kills them. When will you realize this--after a people who greatly desire justice are totally wiped away from the face of the earth? If you are interested in adding us to the list of Aborigines, Maya and Inca peoples, each day one of us will come in front of you and kill ourselves, as it comes in one of our myths.... Please leave our sisters and our children alone. We are unable to bear this. We are fighting with the sole hope that one day we will watch them laugh whole-heartedly. Even if we accept for the sake of rhetoric that the LTTE should be punished, we must realize that both India and Sri Lanka lack the moral ground to hand out any punishment.

Justice derailed is worse than justice denied.

- 1. The International Community must condemn India and force it to immediately withdraw its troops from Sri Lanka, and be prevented from helping Sri Lanka through satellites and radars. Even unimportant discussions between the Governments of India and Sri Lanka should take place through the International Community. India should publicly apologize before the people of Tamil Nadu and the people of Tamil Eelam scattered across the world.*

- 2. Because the UN Secretary General Ban Ki Moon is always functioning with a bias towards his homeland China, he must not be given the power to take any decision regarding Eelam.*

- 3. All the countries who have banned the LTTE based on the request from Sri Lanka should immediately revoke the ban and unconditionally release all those who have been arrested because they belong to the LTTE.*

- 4. Members of the LTTE should be forgiven for their passport related mistakes, and they should be immediately released.*

- 5. The industries which have been banned based on the allegation that they are connected to the Tigers, should be given the licenses once again, and they should also be adequately compensated.*

- 6. Rajiv Gandhi's murder should be investigated by the InterPol and the real guilty must be exposed.*

7. Pranab Mukherjee, Gotabhaya Rajapakse, Chandrika, Udayanakkara, Kekaliya Rambukawela, Basil Rajapakse, Mahinda and Fonseka should be subjected to narco-analysis.

8. While the International Community shall have the right to recognize Tamil Eelam which is going to be formed, only the people of Tamil Eelam shall have the right to decide under whose leadership it should be formed.

9. When the Tigers were weakened militarily, the Upcountry Tamils were targetted, and it is feared that in the future that area might be subjected to a major genocidal pogrom. So, a referendum must be conducted among the Upcountry Tamils to know whether they want to join Tamil Eelam. In this matter, the decision of the Upcountry Tamils shall be final.

10. Douglas Devananda, who was punished by the courts for firing at innocent Tamil people in Chennai under the influence of alcohol escaped to Sri Lanka before the period of imprisonment was completed. He must therefore be arrested and handed over to the Tamil Nadu police.

11. Everyone responsible for the murder of journalist Lasanta should be punished.

12. The Sinhalese journalists who have sought refuge in Tamil Nadu must be given adequate protection.

13. The Sinhalese couple who came as refugees to Tamil Nadu must be recognized as refugees, and the charges of passport-doctoring against them must be dropped.

14. The livelihood of families of Tamil fishermen shot dead should be secured.

*With eternal love,
Your brother against injustice,
Ku. Muthukumar, Kolathur, Chennai 99.*

Dear Tamil people, in the struggle against injustice our brothers and children have taken up the weapon of the intellect. I have used the weapon of life. You use the weapon of photocopying. Yes, make copies of this pamphlet and distribute it to your friends, relatives, and students and ensure that this support for this struggle becomes greater. Nan'ri.

MURUGATHASAN VARNAKULASINGHAM Feb 12 '09 Switzerland

He was a 26 year old grocery shelf-stacker living in London (pop. 250 000 Tamils) who was a computing graduate. During the 30 year civil war he and his family left their villiage for a camp for displaced people. They had left Sri Lanka in '02.

During an attempt by the Sri Lankan government to defeat the Liberation Tamil Tigers of Eelam, where 200 000 civilians were trapped between the two sides, and 40 civilians were being killed each day, he had begun devouring reports and images of the suffering of civilians. Two other Tamils in the UK had self immolated.

In January, he had joined 10's of thousands of British-based Tamils to march through London. He typed a letter in Tamil and English.

He travelled to Switzerland to the UN complex in the Place de Nations in Geneva and self immolated.

To his brother (about Tamils in India).

“They're doing this for us. What are we doing for them?”

My name Murukathsan
Date of birth 02.12.1982

My humble request to the International Community on behalf of Tamils.

I murukathasan an innocent Tamil civilian displaced from Srilanka, now living in United Kingdom, openly and clearly declare my last will in this statement to the International Community which failed to stop the genocide against the Tamils living in their traditional homeland (North and Eastern provinces in Srilanka) by the chauvanist Sinhala Buddhist Govt and to wake up the heart of the world community.

The world community which always have a onesided unreasonable vision, about slaves, poors and the rights of the suppressed minority people living in various countries including Srilanka.

This careless, undemocratic and inhuman approach of the world community and the International organisations including UNO always help the state terrorism which always act against the minorities of the world including Srilankan Tamils.

To expose this truth, I can't find better way, except sacrificing my own precious life by burning myself before the world community.

I believe the flames over my body, heart and soul will help the world community to have a deep human look over the great sufferings of the Srilankan Tamils.

Till this moment the genocide activities against the Tamils by the Srilankan Govt is silently accepted by the International community by helping Sinhala state terrorism by providing arms, ammunition, military and intelligence needs openly and secretly which boost the morale of the Mahinda Rajapakse's regiment to continue the civil war against the Tamils in an aggressive way.

The Srilankan Govt reject all the requests of the world community and refuse frankly all type of international war and human rights laws and ordinance and continue its brutal genocide activities under the coverd name of anti terrorism activities.

The Srilankan Govt compleatly ignore all the rules and regulations regarding war including 'Geneve Declaration' cheat UNO, condemn ICRC and Amnesty International continuesly and continueing its genocidal war openly.

This is great tragic.

The international community can easily understand the situation in Vanni. Nearly Four and a half lakhs of Tamils of all ages of both sex traped within a very small area- a war zone- and have to face all kinds of difficulties.

No proper shelter.

No required food and medicine.

No way to earn for their living.

No education.

No NGO's or INGO's to help, guide and to console them.

Under air attack area, within fall of bullets, the Tamils young and old, infants and children, male and femals including pregnant ladies, patients disabled peoples suffer a lot.

How can I express in words?

I can't.

But I think the people of the world who can think resonably understand what I am try to say through my heart and soul.

Scattered pieces of the dead bodies, blood stained streets, burnt houses, continuous movements of the displaced peoples and their feared hopeless faces, the sound of passing shells, bullets, rounds and

bombs,destroyed natural sources,buildings,houses,temples and hospitals,empty shops,dangerous mud streets and lanes.

Can you able to imagine a picture of a suffering country?

This is a real scene of my homeland and life potrait of Tamils.

No mediamen allowed to visit and see the true situation of the Vanni Tamils.

Most of the medias speak on behalf of the Govt and spitting lies to create a false scene about Vanni situation.

Once again I want to say this is the most tragic situation that world community must take quick and necessary action to stop the genocide against the Tamil people and save their life.

For your kind perusal and deep consideration I am giving you the following facts.

On 26.01.2009 at Mullaitivu – Suthanthirapuram junction after World Food Programme(UN) officers after hoisting their flag started to distribute food and other things to the thousands of displaced people gathered at ground.While distributing activities continues,they have to face severe shell attack from morning till night by Srilankan security forces(SLSF). While this attack the ICRC office also undergone severe damages. That day 302 innocent Tamil civilians killed and 1199 people severely injured.On that day a lot of unidentified bodies of the Tamils were found in the surroundings of the Udayarkaddu hospital.

When I was informed about this through phone by a relative, I got great shock.

No one was there to save the injured.No one know who and who are alive and dead.

The UN and the ICRC officers who were the only witness for this tragic incident,also seek shelter in the small drench bunkers to save their life and left the premises immediatly.

Then they issued a statement about this incident.

That place was already announced as a security zone by the Srilankan Govt.This is an important point.

The Govt show no reaction to the statement,ignore it and continues its attacks more and more vigorously.

What do you think about this?

How do you name it?

I openly name it as State terrorism.

From 02.02.2009 till 04.02.2009 Puthukkudiyiruppu hospital which was declared by the Govt as a security area and was functioning under the supervision of ICRC and UN officers targetted and attacked by Srilankan Security Forces severly while these officers were at the hospital premises,killed and injured many patients who were under treatment at that time.

There is no need of witness other than UN and ICRC officers who were present there at that time.

On 04.02.2009 the Puthukkudiyiruppu hospital was compleatly destroyed and made functionless by the Govt to celebrate their independence day in a cruel manner.

ICRC officers confirmed that there were nearly 500 patients under the treatment while Puthukkudiyiruppu Hospital was attacked by the Srilankan Airforce(SLAF) and Artillary cluster bombs.

I want to ask the International community to explain me what kind of attack it was?

Was it an attack against the terrorism?

Before this incident- on 26.01.2009 – Udayarkaddu hospital was attacked and many people killed.Regarding this incident the spokesmen of the Srilankan security forces Brigadier Udhaya Nanayakkara asked a question in an interview to the BBC,that why the people go to Udayarkaddu hospital instead of Puthukkudiyiruppu hospital and put forward a senseless reasons for their brutal bombing.

A few days before this incident, Udayarkaddu area also declared by the Govt as security zone and asked the people to move towards that area to save their life.

Didn't Mr. Nanayakkara know this Govt declaration?

While giving reasons for the attacks on the hospitals, Srilankan Defense secretary, the President's brother Mr. Gothabaya Rajapakse told to British 'Sky TV' in an special interview that, No hospital can exist beyond No-fire-zone, No hospital should operate outside the safety zone, everything beyond the safety is a legitimate target.

Thus he gave a foolish reason to world community.

Is the world community accept the answer of the Gothabaya Rajapakse?

Mullaitivu General hospital which was functioning earlier at Mulliavalai and then at Vallipunam, Kilinochchi hospital which was functioning at Visvamadhu and then at Udayarkaddu, Mallavi hospital which was functioning at Moonkilaru and Puthukkudiyiruppu hospital, all were attacked and completely destroyed by the SLAF because Govt want not to allow Tamils to get treatment to save their life.

The International community and UN organizations ask both parties to respect the International Humanitarian Laws, but they keep silence to take any strong action against Srilankan Govt who ignore all kinds of reasonable requests of the same community and organization.

This is the main cause for the present tragic situation.

Because of the chauvanistic stand of the Srilankan Govt, the Tamils are continuously suppressed by the Sinhala rulers cruelly by refuse to give their political rights by implementing unacceptable laws. After the Independence of Srilanka, the Sinhala leaders gradually and sharply planned to build up the country as a complete Buddhist Sinhala nation by suppressing the minority Tamils politically, economically, culturally and educationally.

Sinhala colonization in the Tamils Homeland areas create a big problem, which leads to communal riots and civil war.

During peace talks periods to seek a reasonable political solution Sinhala leaders tried their tactics to cheat the Tamil leaders.

Speaking about peace and political solution the Sinhala leaders basically believe in military solution and their genocide maniac policies never allow them to reach a political solution to ethnic problem.

During the last four decades Sinhala leaders continue a civil war aggressively, which now became an openly declared war between Sinhalese and Tamils.

Under the covered name of terrorism Srilankan chauvanist leaders and Buddhist monks now running a full scale war against Tamils which has a sharp plan to destroy Tamil community from Srilanka.

That process is now continuing.

The International community silently watching everything kept closed its ears to the cries of Tamils.

The voice of the Tamil for their self determination political rites is reasonable and democratically acceptable by the International community.

If so, why this community keep silence in this matter?

I can't understand the real policy of the democratic International community.

The Tamils take arms in their hands only to safe guard themselves from Srilankan armed forces.

All knew and History tells that the rights of Tamils were refused during last four hundred years of colonial rulers. When Britishers leaving our country they handed over the ruling rights to majority Sinhalese. From that day the Tamils fight for their political rights through quiet and democratic ways which was violently rejected by the Sinhala rulers. This inhuman way of approach made the Tamils to select the same way to answer the Sinhalese.

This is inevitable.

This is reasonable and acceptable.

After the world community realized that a political solution must find to end this communal problem a process was started by Norway with the help of Co-chairs a half decade ago.

It shows this is a political problem and it must be solved through a reasonable lasting political solution.

But the Srilankan Govt on its own way to seek a solution through a war.

The silence of the world community make me to think whether they are also take an anti Tamil stand?

This question makes me to take the decision of sacrificing my life by burning myself before the world community which convey a message to take a reasonable decision on this issue, and try their best immediatly to save the life of the Tamils in Srilanka.

The statement issued by the Co-chairs on 03.02.2009 highly worried the Tamils who have a deep confident on them.

The last hope of the Srilankan Tamils is also lost by this unresonable pro-Srilankan Govt statement.

Do the Co-chairs countries want to help the Srilankan chauvanists in their genocidal activities against Tamils?

I know that the Co-chairs countries were take a pro Srilankan stand during the Norway peace talks which help the Srilankan Govt to build up their armed forces and also to cheat the Tamils.

I dont know whether the Co-chairs know the situation in state controled areas of the North and East of Srilanka. Tamils live in those area live a lifeless life. Kidnapping, murders, rapes and other human rights violations continue in those areas.

Peoples live like open jail prisoners. Medias are threatened. Human rights organisations seldom expose these news. But the world community including Co-chairs keep closed their lips, and ask our people to move into the military controled areas. Can Co chairs take responsibility for the security of the people live in state controled areas?

Never they can't.

We Tamils beleive that the world community including Co-chairs who speak a lot about the Soverignity of the countries help the state terrorism, by ignoring the sovereignty of the monority peoples like Tamils who fight for the resonable political rights and branded their liberation struggle as terrorism.

I am worried and ashamed about this.

We Tamils displaced and all over the world loudly raised our problems and asked for help before international community in your own language for three decades, But nothing happened.

In this situation, how can I express my feelings? I have no words to wake up a world community to have a humanitarian look over our problem and to take necessary action to save our life.

So I decided to sacrifice my life by burning myself before the International community and the UNO Headquarters.

This will tell you a bright message which reach your heart and minds and wake up your soul.

I firmly beleive that the end of my life will make the world community to change their heart and to start a new era which help to liberate Tamils in Srilanka.

I want to tell onething to the world Tamil community.

Please get together, join your hands, raise your voice together to win the rights of our people, and to win the hearts and minds of all Nationalities.

This is a great last chance.

The flames over my body will be a Torch to guide you through the liberation path.

I am too far away from you by body, but I am too near to your heart.

Never believe the Sinhala chauvanist leaders, who never change the hearts and minds towards justice and peace.

We continuously ask and fight for our reasonable rights before the world community.

There is a Bible Saying- 'Ask it will be given to you and knock, the door will be opened.

As so-one day the world's heart, mind and the soul will wake up.

That day we liberate ourselves, our homeland and enter into a new era.

With much hope and confidence.....

yours,

murukathan

TAPEY Feb 27 '09 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo.

He was a 20 year old monk from Kirti monastery (of 2500 monks) in Ngaba.

The Dalai Lama fled to India in 1959 following the defeat of the Tibetan revolt against Chinese occupation (since 1950) and had not been in Tibet in most Tibetans' lifetimes. China had occupied Tibet for 60 years. The ban against public assembly, protest, public slogans, photos of the Dalai Lama or exiled Tibetan government was enforced by soldiers, and apprehension concerned shootings, abduction, torture and disappearing. Journalists and access to outside information were not allowed in Tibet. Most people had never heard the Dalai Lama speak. They had no way to communicate with religious leaders or vote for exile government.

'08 major protests began (and carried into '09). Monasteries were locked down and raided early mornings by hundreds of armed police, abducting hundreds of monks (600 from Drepung, dawn Apr 25 '08), many taken to Golmund (Ge'ermu) military prison. Chinese posters and slogans were posted over towns. A 'political re-education' campaign was begun. Mar 16, '08 after a morning prayer session at Kirti monastery there was a major spontaneous protest in Ngaba where police opened fire and killed at least 10, after which police presence was increased. Sept '10 locals were compelled to watch military heavy munitions firing exercises on hilltop targets and on buildings in Ngaba. A fake building with Tibetan architecture was created and burned to demonstrate military fire-power.

Days before, he had kicked military trucks in anger in Ngaba, a friend had said.

Early that day, local authorities told monks at the monastery that prayer ceremonies that day for Monlam (held after Tibetan New Year Losar) would not be allowed. Hundreds of monks had gathered outside the prayer hall and went ahead with the ceremony. Senior monks urged them to stop. The monks dispersed. He brought a home-made Tibetan flag with a photo of the

Dalai Lama at the center with him and walked to a nearby crossroads in the market area of the town, wet with oil, and self immolated and raised the flag, and began to shout slogans, whence nearby PAP shot at him and he fell and was smothered and taken away by police.

A Chinese language poster posted at the main intersection in downtown Kardze, after the '08 protests.

'The Eight Glories and the Eight Shames'

Love the country; do it no harm.

Serve the people; never betray them.

Follow science; discard ignorance.

Be diligent; not indolent.

Be united, help each other; make no gains at others' expense.

Be honest and trustworthy; do not sacrifice ethics for profit.

Be disciplined and law-abiding; not chaotic and lawless.

Live plainly, work hard; do not wallow in luxuries and pleasures.

Prefectural government website stated, '09.

In those 60 years under the correct leadership of the Central Government and the State Council, with the long-term concern and support of the autonomous regional Party committee and government, and under the glorious light of the Party's ethnic autonomy policies and with the enormous support of provinces and centrally administered municipalities and from enterprises, people of all nationalities throughout the entire prefecture have together made great achievements in a unified struggle for common prosperity and development, and in economic construction and social undertakings.

Tibet Daily reported, Apr 17 '09.

For a long time, in the face of (movement of) many outsiders, serious disturbances, and great pressure on social stability work, the (Chamdo) prefecture has put great emphasis on security work through all kinds of means, and attained good results, and with the continuing emphasis on Comprehensive Management of Social Stability centered on the 'Prosperous Chamdo' campaign, the ongoing stability of the whole prefecture has been assured.

Tibet Daily reported, Jun 7th '09.

Since the beginning of the year, Chamdo prefecture has embarked on social stability work in conjunction with the new situation, conducting popular patriotic education activities in a concentrated manner, prioritizing the themes of 'The Communist Party is good, socialism is good, reform and opening up is good, the People's Army is good, the masses of various nationalities are good, and the great Motherland is good,' to establish stronger popular foundations for opposing splittism and maintaining social stability. Propaganda relay teams at prefecture, county, township and village levels have toured 138 townships and 1127 administrative villages throughout the prefecture to conduct over 1300 sessions, distributed over 180,000 information leaflets in Chinese and Tibetan, 15,000 booklets and 800 videos, reaching 120,000 individuals and covering 90% of administrative villages. County governments have redeployed their forces by instituting relay teams and using a variety of opportunities and methods to do effective work.

“Six simultaneous measures for thoroughly carrying out stability work well” in Chamdo, Pub. Aug 6 '09.

In the study and practice of activities and in accordance with the demands of “stability is the solid task, the first duty, and we must guard against paralysis at all times,” Jiangda [Tibetan: Jomda] county’s important leaders have been thoroughly carrying out their professional duties, taking six measures to ensure stability work attains interim victories.

1. Consistently strengthen thought, recognize and organize leadership. In accordance with the grim [yanjun] stability situation in Jiangda county, the County Committee and County Government has convened 14 meetings and the County Stability Guidance Bureau has convened six meetings all focused on researching and implementing stability work; “Jiangda County Stability Work Emergency Plan” has been supplemented and improved, implementation plans have been formulated for the Emergency Department, and seven large meetings of the county Party members, leaders and cadres have been convened, thereby unifying the thought and understanding of cadres and officials, making cadres and officials throughout the entire county consistently maintain clarity in politics and vigilance in thought, thoroughly take on the important burden of stability work, and conscientiously invest themselves in stability work. The Stability Guidance Bureau has maintained a system of leadership command on 24-hour duty, strengthening organizational command and rapid response to emergency sudden situations, and has properly handled many major incidents that have effected social stability. Plans have been pre-made with careful arrangements so that ideological understanding is in place, organizational leadership is in place, emergency plans are in place, forces are prepared and in place, and propaganda and education are in place, ensuring highly coordinated functionality in stability work mechanisms.

2. Attach great importance and focus to the control of vital areas. In accordance with the principle of “prevention first, efficient handling, with not letting problems appear as core,” stability forces have been scientifically and rationally integrated, forces have been deployed at various levels in society, and on the basis of not letting problems appear in the county town, stability work in the 13 townships has been properly grasped, prominence was given to key monasteries, prominence was given to key masses, and strict precautions were taken and there was combat-readiness and a readiness to defend to the death key sites, key aims, and key areas at sensitive and highly critical periods. Twenty-nine security defense teams consisting of 318 Security Defense Team personnel maintained 24-hour patrols throughout the entire county, and have

strengthened control efforts in focus areas such as filling stations, power plants, hydropower plants, and county government and county Party office buildings; Public Security Bureau departments have carried out 10 concentrated checking activities, and strengthened management of entertainment centers and over the floating population and idle workers; four card check-points have been established at major roads and bridges across the Jinsha [Tibetan: Drichu] river, and checks on people coming and going have been strengthened.

3. Rigorously implement a responsibility system for investigating and mediating contradictions among the people. With the special nature and reality of the complex and intertwined contradictions which are easily used by hostile elements among the people, a high degree of attention was placed on handling contradictions among the people, and in actual practice abilities for resolving and handling contradictions among the people were ceaselessly raised. Economic, administrative, and legal and policy means for resolving pasture and yertsa gumbu [caterpillar fungus; a key source of income for Tibetans and some Chinese] disputes were employed in Jomda county, and land used for state key construction projects, resource development and environmental protection was compensate for; the situation was stressed, reason was stress, and the law was stressed, and in accordance with the principle of “that gathered will not be strewn, that soothed will not be shocked, and that solved will not be knotted,” thought education work was patiently and painstakingly carried out among the masses, issues were handled in a timely way, the politicization of economic problems was prevented, the globalization of local problems was prevented, and the exacerbation of simple problems was prevented. Prior to the gathering of yertsa gumbu, “Jiangda county 2009 work plan for handling sudden incidents during the concentrated period of gathering yertsa gumbu” was formulated; with specific duties and responsibilities, various measures were used to strengthen in advance the monitoring and investigation of key villages and townships vulnerable to the easy occurrence of disputes, such as education and guidance, tracking management, active prevention and emergency preparedness. The 17-year dispute over resources between Luomai village in Kagong township and Minda village in Jiangda township was successfully resolved; the dispute over resources between Xueba village in Gangtuo township and Bitong village in Boluo township was resolved; the resource dispute between Guse Four Brigade and Seven Brigade has been effectively controlled, and at the same time the “5.27” [May 27] case of the armed attack was solved and five guns were seized.

4. Thoroughly broaden the attack against criminal offenses. According to the principle of “strike early, strike even at minor crime and strike as soon

as it appears,” Jiangda county has struck hard against all forms of criminal activity. Development of special-focus struggle activities against gangs and firearms has been deepened, efforts in murder cases has increased, forces have been concentrate in cases of heinous crimes that have a large impact on society and malignant cases, and investigations increased; efforts were made to attain the target of “murder cases must be solved,” hard strike were made against serious violent criminal activities involving guns and explosives, and full effort was put into current cases of violent criminal activities involving guns and explosives; and measures of propaganda and education in concert with surprise searches were adopt in order to collect in a timely way illegal firearms circulating in society. The mechanisms of cooperation with police services in neighboring districts was strengthened a step further, cooperative measures were improve in such areas as joint strikes, joint prevention and control and integrated management, and the overall effectiveness of striking hard against criminality was raised. As of June 15, 15 cases of various crimes involving 26 people had been handled.

5. Attach great importance to guidance of the masses by propaganda and education. Jiangda county transferred a force of more than 20 outstanding cadres from six relevant departments to form a Joint Working Group which went deep into 13 townships and schools, and by taking as the main thread the four areas of raising the quality of the farming and nomadic masses’ spiritual civilization, legal knowledge, science and technology and medical conditions, and with the aim of doing good deeds for the farming and nomadic masses, they adopted a three-tier method of the county working group going to the township, the township working group going to the village, and the village working group going to the household. By using various means such as holding seminars, concentrated propaganda, face-to-face lectures in fields, hanging banners, pasting slogans, distributing propaganda material and showing films, this multi-layered and broad approach proved to be very effective. In total, 500 books in Chinese and Tibetan were distributed propagandizing government policy, patriotic education movies were shown 12 times, direct assistance for the masses was given to more than 2000 people, more than 30,000 of the masses received education, and mass patriotic education activities achieved evident effectiveness.

6. Thoroughly strengthen education management at monasteries. First, Jiangda county formulated an “Implementation plan for deepening deployment of rule-of-law propaganda and education work in the entire county’s 68 monasteries,” it established a monastery Rule-of-Law Propaganda and Education Work Leading Small Group, and established a Prefecture-County Joint Supervisory Leading Group. 126 prefecture,

county and township cadres were transferred to form 13 working groups which went to the 13 townships to carry out rule-of-law propaganda and education activities in monasteries. Methodically, strategically and with a clear-cut stand and on a grand scale, Party policy and state laws were propagandized, ensuring that Jiangda county's monastery rule-of-law propaganda and education work achieved effectiveness. Second, the principle of managing the jurisdiction was improved a step further by upholding and improving leading cadres' contacts with monasteries and by establishing management methods for persuading personnel to withdraw from the monastery. Management at source has been improved a step further and the power of the Democratic Management Committees has been strengthened, firmly asserting the authority of the monasteries' leadership and resolutely adjusting out from the Democratic Management Committees those people with political problems. Democratic Management Committees have been enriched with love-the-country, love-religion monks and nuns who are politically reliable, who have religious attainments, who are a good moral role-model for the masses and who have managerial abilities. The practice of township (county town) executive deputy chairmen assuming positions as monastery Democratic Management Committee executive deputy chairmen has been strenuously promoted so that their full roles can be brought into play. A comprehensive three-level network over the county, townships and villages has been established for religion work management, and monasteries have signed responsibility contracts at all three county, township and village levels, and a target management responsibility system has been implemented. The management of normal religious activities and large-scale traditional religious activities has been strengthened according to law, ensuring the normalization of religion's order, the standardization of religious activities, and the legalization of religious affairs. This year a total of 38 monastery Democratic Management Committee members have been adjusted, and 10 people from among township (county town) leadership have assumed positions as executive deputy directors on monastery Democratic Management Committees; monastery management target responsibility contracts have been signed with all 68 monasteries in the county, and at the same time, each monastery has perfected the "Monastery Management Temporary Measures" in accordance with the demands of the monastery Democratic Management Committees and reality.

He was a 19 year old class 12 student of a junior college, a child orphan from Nagaram village in Ranga Reddy district.

Telangana was merged with Andhra state to form Andhra Pradesh State in '56. There were several agitations, which became a widespread political demand for a Telangana State. In '09 the Indian government announced the formation of Telangana State, but due to immediate opposition and agitations by Coastal Andhra and Rayalaseema, the formation was put on hold, after which the movement intensified. Another student had committed suicide at the university Jan 19th.

He came to the university campus to take part in the students' agitation for Telanaga. Police stopped a march of hundreds of students toward an assembly, and he left his bag nearby with a suicide note in Telugu, poured petrol over himself and shouted slogans and self immolated and ran at the barricade of policemen. He collapsed after 50 meters and police extinguished him.

Later, students and police exchanged attacks of stones and baton-charges. Students were unable to lay seige to the assembly where they wanted to demand resignation of all elected representatives from Telangana to protest terms of Srikrishna panel to look into the Telangana issue.

From the note.

People like me will get jobs if Telangana state is formed. I am giving life for Telangana and please don't stop this movement till Telangana is achieved.

I was hopeful of getting a job in separate Telangana state but it appears that the separate state will not be formed. I am laying down my life for the cause of Telangana and many more will do so till the goal is achieved,

“Jai Telangana”

He was an engineering student who had recently completed a B Tech.

He self immolated and his body was found behind the library building on Osmania campus. Near his body was a bag with an empty bottle and a note which listed traitors to Telangana and also stated that he had wished that 12 legislators on the Congress and TDP who had resigned demanding formation of Telangana state would be re-elected, which they were, and so he was self immolating. The note said that he did not want his body sent for post-mortem, but instead that it be kept at the martyr's memorial for a while before being taken to his home town.

Venugopal had called his brother on Monday evening saying he was staying with a friend at the OU. His friends were later questioned why they did not inform his family or the police when Reddy went missing. But the police have decided not to pursue the case for the time being or oppose the students' claim that it was a suicide over the Telangana issue.

From his note.

I swore before Maisamma that I would sacrifice my life if D Srinivas and other Congress candidates were defeated in the elections and now I am fulfilling my wish.

Officer monitoring the case.

"It can be accepted that a student of a college at the other end of the city came to Osmania University (OU) campus and stayed back. But if he wanted to immolate himself in favour of Telangana why would he do it secretly behind the auditorium where no one would notice him? Secondly, though the burns are ante-mortem, a suicide or immolation victim would not be charred beyond recognition. We suspect that he was either in a semi-conscious or in an inebriated state when the burns occurred. It is not yet clear whether it is a case of suicide or murder."

She was a 46 year old IDP who fled to Zugdidi from Abkazia in the early 90s before moving to Tbilisi in '00.

Georgia, which was at war the 90's and in '08, was conducting mass evictions of (250 000) IDPs in 2010, which evictions were protested. In front of the Ministry of Displaced Persons, 12 IDP's sewed their mouths shut, seeking dwelling in Tbilisi city instead of provincial regions. She had not been among the protesters outside the Ministry building, but had come and told the protesters she had similar problems and would sacrifice herself for resolution. Earlier that day, she had met with a senior ministry official and protested that housing in western Georgia (like that offered to her) was remote and without employment prospects or provision for growing food, with nothing but grass. He said, "Then you can live on grass."

She poured petrol on herself and self immolated in the yard of the Ministry of IDPs from Occupied Territories.

Paata Davitaia asked for identification of liability of the persons responsible on the basis of the indifference by which the lady had reached her decision of suicide. The ministry said it was impossible to provide dwelling for everyone in Tbilisi, but had been offering dwelling in the provinces, and had offered her dwelling in the region she had come from but she had refused it.

He was a 26 year old street vendor of vegetables who was born in a village in Tunisia to a family of poor construction workers. He attended country school and began work at 10, quitting school in his late teens. He supported his mother, uncle (his mother's husband), and siblings. He had applied to the army and several jobs without acceptance.

Tunisia was struggling with long-term economic problems and high unemployment (30% in his town), especially among younger people.

He earned 140\$ a month selling produce. He would also give fruit and vegetables to very poor families. He had faced mistreatment and confiscations by local police for years. The day before, he had contracted [200\$] debt to buy produce for the next day.

He walked his wheelbarrow to his normal place early in the morning. A female municipal officer (police) and her aids confiscated his electronic scales and harassed him, on the pretense that he did not have a vendor's permit*. Bouazizi had no funds to bribe the police, and ran to the governor's office, but the governor refused his visit. (Bouazizi was quoted as saying, "If you don't see me, I'll burn myself.") He bought a can of gasoline at a nearby gas station and returned to the governors office. Standing in the middle of traffic, he shouted, "How do you expect me to make a living?" and then doused himself and self immolated.

President Ben Ali, who was called to resign, visited the hospital, but 10 days after Bouazizi's death fled to Saudi Arabia.

*According to the head of Sidi Bouzid's state office for employment and independent work, no permit was needed to sell from a cart.

“How do you expect me to make a living?”

MOHAMED AOUICHIA Jan 12 '11 Bordj Menail, Bourmedes, Algeria

He was a 26 year old father and husband. He had been sharing a room with 7 other people, including his sister, since '03. He had repeatedly approached local authorities to get on social housing.

Over the past weeks, several Algerian towns had seen riots over unemployment and sharp rises in food prices.

He went to the compound of the Daira building in Bordj Menaiel and self immolated.

MOHSEN BOUTERFIF

Jan 13 '11

Boukhadra, Tebessa, Algeria

He was a 37 year old father.

He went with 20 other youths to protest in front of the Boukhadra town hall, demanding jobs and houses. The mayor refused to receive them and said that if he had courage he would immolate himself by fire as Bouazizi had done. He self immolated.

100 young men protested his death in town.

SAID H. Jan 14 '11

Jijel, Algeria

He was a 27 year old man who self immolated in front of a police station in Jijel. He was taken to hospital and no visitors were allowed.

This day Tunisian president Ben Ali left office, the first time in generations an Arab leader had been removed by public protests.

SENOUCI TOUAT Jan 16 '11

Mostaganem, Algeria

He was a 24 year old unemployed man who self immolated outside the headquarters of the domestic intelligence agency for the department of Mostaganem.

VENUGOPALA REDDY Jan 16 '11

Telangana

He was an MCA student in his 20's who self immolated near his university auditorium.

BHAVANI Jan 16 '11

Koheda village, Telangana

She was an 18 year old first year intermediate student who self immolated in a room at her house while her family had gone to market. On the wall was written that she was doing this because "there was a failure in declaring a separate Telangana state and no one was responsible for her death."

Police registered a case. The incident triggered protests.

YACoub OULD DAHOUD

Jan 17 '11

Nouakchott, Mauritania

He was a 43 year old company director from a wealthy family.

After Bouazizi there had been 5 other reported self immolations across North Africa.

He parked his car in front of the Presidential Palace of Mauritania's capitol and locked the doors and poured petrol over himself and self immolated against alleged government mistreatment of his tribe. Security broke the windows to remove him.

MAAMIR LOTFI Jan 17 '11

El Oued, Algeria

He was a 36 year old unemployed father of six.

He went to claim employment and housing and was denied a meeting with the governor and self immolated in front of the El Oued town hall, the headquarters of the People's Assembly Wilaya.

ABDO ABDEL HAMEED Jan 17 '11

Cairo

He was a 49 year old restaurant owner.

One month after Bouazizi self immolated, he was denied bread coupons by the government and went to Kasr El Aini Street in downtown Cairo, poured a container of petrol over himself, lit a match and self immolated.

A taxi cab driver with a fire extinguisher and pedestrians put out the fire, and he did not suffer any serious injuries.

ABDELHAFID BOUDECHICHA Jan 28 '11

Medjana, Algeria

He was a 29 year old day laborer who lived with his parents and five siblings who self immolated over employment and housing issues.

MOHD MUSTAFA Feb 21 '11

Telangana

He was a 40 year old private photographer who self immolated at a bus stand in IDA Bolarum raising “Jai Telangana” slogans.

PHUNTSOG Mar 16 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 20 year old monk.

After Tapey self immolated, many monks and lay-people were detained, tortured, beaten, and disappeared. Police made raids on the monastery and destroyed photographs of the Dalai Lama and senior religious leaders. Foreigners were blocked from entering Ngaba. Chinese press had denied reports that police had opened fire on Tapey.

On the 3rd anniversary of the '08 protest where at least 10 Tibetans were shot dead by police, he shouted slogans and self immolated and police extinguished the flames and beat him.

"May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for 10,000 years!"

THOMAS JAMES BALL Jun 15 '11

Keene County, NH

He was a 58 year old unemployed father who had graded U of Mass and had served in the Army National Guard for 21 years, highest position Sergeant, and later worked as an advisor for car dealerships. He had married in '90 and had had children and divorced in '02. In '11 he was in debt \$3000 for child support and was found in contempt for this charge and ordered to jail.

He sent a testament to Union Leader News.

He went to the main rear entrance of the Cheshire County Superior Court House in Keene County, poured gasoline over himself, and self immolated and calmly walked around a bit and collapsed on all fours and sat burning. He refused help from men nearby.

Press was almost silent at a time of Miss USA coverage and Obama's Father's Day plans. The event was a local news item until it was reported in a story in the International Business Times 2 days later. Feminist group activists had his Wikipedia page taken down, but it was later restored by mens group activists.

Testament, sent to the the Keene Sentinel.

Last Statement - by Tom Ball

A man walks up to the main door of the Keene N.H. County Courthouse, douses himself with gasoline and lights a match. And everyone wants to know why.

Apparently the old general was right. Death is not the worst of evil.

I am due in court the end of the month. The ex-wife lawyer wants me jailed for back child support. The amount ranges from \$2,200. to \$3,000. depending on who you ask. Not big money after being separated over ten years and unemployed for the last two. But I do owe it. If I show up for court without the money and the lawyer say jail, then the judge will have the bailiff take me into custody. There really are no surprises on how the system works once you know how it actually works. And it does not work anything like they taught you in high school history or civics class.

I could have made a phone call or two and borrowed the money. But I am done being bullied for being a man. I cannot believe these people in Washington are so stupid to think they can govern Americans with an iron fist. Twenty-five years ago, the federal government declared war on men. It is time now to see how committed they are to their cause. It is time, boys, to give them a taste of war.

There are two kinds of bureaucrats you need to know; the ones that say and the ones that do. The bridge between them is something I call The Second Set of Books. I have some figures of the success of their labors. You and I are in these numbers, as well as our spouses and children. But first let me tell you how I ended up in this rabbit hole.

My story starts with the infamous slapping incident of April 2001. While putting my four year old daughter to bed, she began licking my hand. After giving her three verbal warnings I slapped her. She got a cut lip. My wife asked me to leave to calm things down.

When I returned hours later, my wife said the police were by and said I could not stay there that night. The next day the police came by my work and arrested me, booked me, and then returned me to work. Later on Peter, the parts manager, asked me if I and the old lady would be able to work this out. I told him no. I could not figure out why she had called the police. And bail condition prevented me from asking her. So I no longer trusted her judgment.

After six months of me not lifting a finger to save this marriage, she filed for divorce. Almost two years after the incident, I was talking with her on the phone. She told me that night she had called a mental health provider we had for one of the kids. Wendy, the counselor told my then wife that if she did not call the police on me, then she too would be arrested.

Suddenly, everything made sense. She is the type that believes that people in authority actually know what they are talking about. If both she and I were arrested, what would happen to our three children, ages 7, 4 and 1? They would end up in State custody. So my wife called the police on her husband to protect the children. And who was she protecting the kids from? Not her husband, the father of these children. She was protecting them from the State of New Hampshire.

This country is run by idiots.

The police sergeant Freyer screwed this up from the get go. When I got the Court Complaint form the box was checked that said Domestic Violence Related. I could not believe that slapping your child was domestic violence. So I looked up the law. Minor custodial children are exempted. Apparently, 93% of American parents still spank, slap or pinch their children. To this day I still wonder if Freyer would have made this arrest if it had been the mother that had slapped the child.

Labeling someone's action as domestic violence in American in the 21st century is akin to labeling someone a Jew in Germany in the 1930's. The entire legal weight of the state is coming down on him. But I consider myself lucky. My family was destroyed. But that poor bastard in Germany had his family literally annihilated.

Arrests are mandatory for the police in New Hampshire for domestic violence. That is not law. That is police department policy. Laws come from the Legislature and the Governor's office together. God only knows where these policies come from. The State's Attorney General also has a mandatory arrest protocol for domestic violence. I call these policies, procedures and protocols The Second Set of Books. You never cover the Second Set of Books your junior year in high school. That because we are not suppose to have a Second Set of Books. This is America-we have the rule of law.

I am a regular guy, a coffee and cheeseburger type of fellow. As remarkable as my life has been, I figure that what happens to me must be happening to others as well. I was 48 years old when I got arrested here for my first time. So I went looking for the arrest numbers for domestic violence, this new group that I had unwilling joined. I could not find anything. So I wrote the U.S. Dept. of Justice in Washington. They wrote back that they did not keep track of domestic violence arrests. The FBI keeps track of all other crimes. How come not domestic violence? I thought some low level clerk was blowing me off.

At the time, I had mailing addresses in both New Hampshire and Massachusetts. So I wrote to all six Congressional offices, the two Senators from each state and the two Congressman. They like doing favors for constituents hoping you will favorably remember their name in the voting booth. All six offices reported back the same thing. They do not know how many arrests for domestic violence have been made. I

immediately knew something was wrong. And I also knew this was not going to be good.

Improvise, adapt and overcome. The Army teaches that to every soldier it trains. They say that no battle plan survives the first five minutes of combat. So your people on the ground had better be able to think for themselves. Taking casualties in war is just an occupational hazard. Taking casualties and not accomplishing your mission is a disaster. After 21 years of Army service, I am pretty good at improvising.

The first thing I found was a study not of domestic violence arrests but of domestic violence injuries for 18 unnamed states and the D.C. in the year 2000. In the study 51% of the injuries were 'no injuries'. So I knew I had a study of police reports. Who else but a police officer would record no injuries? I populated that out to the 50 states and came up with 874,000 arrest in the year 2000.

I had originally populated the number back to 1994 when the Violence Against Women Act (VAWA) was enacted into law. I would later find out these arrests stated with the U.S. Attorney General's Task Force of Domestic Violence ten years earlier in 1984. As individual states data became available for various years and states, I would incorporated in to my informal study. The number I have now in 2011 is 36 million adults have been arrested for domestic violence. I have a gut feeling this number could be as high as 55 million. But I only have data to 36 million. So 36 million it stays. And there is a really cool trick you can do once you have this number. You can find out how many American men, women and children ended up homeless because of these arrests.

Most of the domestic violence statistics I have seen break down with 75% male and 25% female being arrested. So I am going to used the male pronoun for the one arrested spouse and the female pronoun for the victim spouse. That should make the domestic violence feminists ecstatic-man bad, woman good. But that is okay because that is probably the last nice thing I am going to do for them today.

When then a man is arrested for domestic violence, one of two things can happen. If they are only dating and have separate apartments, then he can head home. But if they are living together, then this fellow has a real problem. Bail conditions and then a possible protective or restraining order prevent him from being with her. So he needs to find a new place to live, at least until the charges are resolved. The King of his Castle is no longer allowed into his castle. A feminist name Pence who wrote that was absolutely giddy at that outcome. So he can get his own place if he has enough money. Or he can move in with his mother, his sister or another relative. He might have a girl friend who would let him stay with her. And if none of this is possible, well then I guess he is sleeping in his car down by the river.

If he has minor children, money will soon turn into an issue. Most men I

know do not mind paying child support. They want their kids to have food on their plates, clothes on their backs, and a roof over their heads. But it does stress that man's finances. Child support is usually 33% of the man's gross income. Withholding for taxes, social security and health insurance can range up to 28% of his gross paycheck. So a man making \$500 a week gross has only \$825 monthly left over after withholding and child support. That is not enough money for an apartment here in Central Massachusetts. That does not include other expenses like heating, electric, gas, groceries, telephone, cable, car payment and car insurance. So he is in a financial hole. Estimates of homeless men run 82% to 94%. I am going to round that down to 80%.

After the King has left his castle, his wife runs into a problem. She was used to getting his whole paycheck for the household. Now she gets a third for child support. Figure they both work and made the same money, her budget went from 100% down to 66%. If she was running the house on \$3,045 a month when the King was home, now without him she only has \$2,220. Most households in America cannot withstand a 27% hit on the household account. She'll juggle the bills but eventually most wives figure out that they can pay all the smaller bills if they just do not pay the big bill. That would be the rent or the mortgage. So six to nine months after the King is out of the castle, the Queen, the Princes and the Princesses are also on the street. Domestic violence feminists state that 50% of victim spouses of domestic violence end up homeless at some time in their lives.

The last group of homeless from these arrests are children. The domestic violence feminists state that 70% of domestic violence couples have children. So 50% female times 70% children equals 35%. But children is plural. So we will double to 70%.

(Odd isn't it? They know that 50% of victim spouses end up homeless and that 70% of them have children. How can they know the percentages when they do not know how many total arrests were made? Those people at the U.S. Justice Dept. cannot even pull off a credible cover-up.)

Men are 0.8, women are 0.5, and children are 0.7 for a grand total of 2.0 homeless Americans for every domestic violence arrest. Multiply that by 36 million and you get 72 million men, women and children ending up homeless at some point in their lives over the last 25 years because of these domestic violence arrests.

That is a really large number even by Washington standards. That is almost 25% of the entire population of the U.S. using 2010 census figures. Which begs the question did these homeless people contribute to this latest economic meltdown, or did they cause it? Because if they did cause it then the recovery will not be measured in months or years but in decades.

Some of the boys in the Father's Movement think Congress might have

shot themselves in the foot over this one. Personally, I think they shot themselves some place anatomically higher. No wonder the Speaker of the House is always crying. The Dummies on the Potomac.

Twenty-five years ago the federal government start pushing these arrests on state's legal systems. Now, we have an economy on the rope. They have thrown a huge amount of money at banks, big business and local and states government. And we are still in the mud. But no economist either at the Treasury Dept., Federal Reserve, universities or think tanks are even looking at the impact of all these broken families. If that 36 million arrest is correct, then 72 million men and women, have been throw out of the middle class into subsistence living. Or is the number 55 million and 110 million? No one knows and no one is even looking. But why should look? According to the Attorney General, we do not know how many arrests we have made.

And if the Tea Party is any indication, insurrection is brewing in the land. Just a coincident? Not likely. This is what happens when the government wipes out the middle class.

The idea for these arrests came from something called the Minneapolis Police Experiment (MPE) of 1981-82. In the experiment police offices were given pads with one of three words written on them; counsel, send or arrest. Counsel meant the officer was to try to mediate the couple's spat. Send was to send one of the spouses out of the house for eight hours as a cooling off period. Arrest was arrest one of the two spouses. The officer was to do as the top paper on the pad said to do. The experiment was set up by the Police Foundation and Lawrence W. Sherman was the lead researcher. The results show counseling resulted in a future assault in 24% cases, send was 19%, and the arrest option resulted in a future assault in only 10% of the cases. Perhaps a cheap way of cutting down future domestic violence.

In 1984 The U. S. Attorney General's Task Force of Domestic Violence recommended arrest as the primary weapon in domestic violence assault. Lawrence W. Sherman recommend not using the arrests because the MPE was just one study and it could be wrong. They ignored him. And by 1992, 93% of the police departments in the nation had adopted some form of mandatory arrest in domestic violence cases.

But by 1992 five more addition studies similar to the MPE became available. Lawrence W. Sherman reviewed all five studies. Then once again he wrote that the police should not use arrest. In two of the five studies, they found the same result as they did in the MPE, that an arrest cut down the odds of a future assault. But in the other three studies an arrest actually increase the odds of a future assault. So arresting someone in a domestic violence situation to cut down on future assaults did not work any better than just flipping a coin. I do not know if Lawrence W. Sherman is still alive. But fortunately he wrote a book call Policing

Domestic Violence that was published in 1992.

So we have 800,000 American police officers arresting one in every six adults in the country and throwing 25% of the men, women and children out on the streets in an effort to enforce a policy that they knew did not work back in 1992. And I had always assumed that you needed a man to really screw something up. Oh well, there goes another glass ceiling.

Why would they push an arrest policy that does not work? There are two schools of thought on the reason why. The first comes from Lawrence W. Sherman. He calls it the Law of Just Desserts. Revenge for slights and offenses, real or imagined. I am sure there are some that would argue that women are not vengeful. But what is that old saying? Hell hath no fury.....

*The second idea comes from the mother of the second wave of feminism. I do speak of the brilliant Betty Friedan. In the Epilogue Chapter of the 20th Anniversary Edition of her book *The Feminine Mystique*, Betty relayed why she resigned as the first president of the National Organization of Women in 1970. Betty wrote that she, "was unable to openly fight the man haters and unwilling to front for them any more..." So man hating bigots not only existed 40 years ago, they were also grabbing power. Now Washington is funding them. Makes you wonder what bigots they will fund next. Maybe the Klan?*

Feminists had always claimed that when women took over, we would have a kinder, gentler, more nurturing world. After 36 million arrests and 72 million evictions what we got was Joe Stalin.

The third wave of feminists do not like to call themselves feminists. The word feminist could be perceived as gender oppression. These third wave of whatever-we-call-you got that right. The treachery of our legal system over the last 25 years may end up giving all feminists a bad name. Which would make us as bigoted as the man-hating feminists who got us into this mess to begin with.

So let us talk about those bureaucrats that do. These are the ones that actually carry out the evil deeds. I like call them the do-vies.

Any one swept up into legal mess is usually astonished at what they see. They cannot believe what the police, prosecutors and judges are doing. It is so blatantly wrong. Well, I can assure you that everything they do is logical and by the book. The confusion you have with them is you both are using different sets of books. You are using the old First Set of Books- the Constitution, the general laws or statutes and the court ruling sometime call Common Law. They are using the newer Second Set of Books. That is the collection of the policy, procedures and protocols. Once you know what set of books everyone is using, then everything they do looks logical and upright. And do not bother trying to argue with me that there is no Second Set of Books. I have my own copies at home. Or at least a good hunk of the important part of it.

I got my Second Set of Books when I sued the Jeffrey NH police department. Under the discovery rule, I write them with the material I wanted and it would arrive in the mail a few weeks later. I got the Police Academy Training Manual. I got the Department's Policy and Procedure Manual. I got the no-drop protocol that the attorney general sent to all his or her prosecutors. I even got the domestic violence protocols for the court system, one hundred pages worth. Once you read it the material, then you will know what the police, prosecutors and judges will do. They are completely predictable once you know what set of books they are using.

The police academy training manual states that an arrest in a domestic violence call is the preferred response. They cite the Minneapolis Police Experiment (MPE) as its justification. But the author of the MPE, Lawrence Sherman, said do not use arrest because five follow up studies show that it did not work. The would be a violation of the 4th Amendment in the First Set of Books against unreasonable search and seizure. Then there is that whole issue of whether the police have the right to arrest for any reason other than they believe a crime was committed.

The Jaffrey Police Department Policy and Procedures Manual states that if a wife says she does not want her husband arrested, the police are to ignore her, arrest the husband, and get with the prosecutor to see what they can work out. In other words, make the arrest and then see if you can Mickey Mouse it. The wife is eligible for spousal immunity. If she invokes it, then no statement she made, written or oral, are admissible because she cannot be cross examined about it under oath. (Did you say that? What did you mean when you said that?) With no statements the police have no probable cause in most cases to make an arrest. Also a violation of the 4th amendment in the First Set of Books.

The actor Nickolas Cage was drunk in New Orleans with his wife. Everyone else is drunk in New Orleans, so why should Nick be any different. He and his wife were arguing over which house they rented for their stay. Nick grab his wife's arm and started to lead her to his house. The police arrested Nick for domestic violence. His wife was stunned. That was not domestic violence. "Nothing we can do," the police explained to her. "Just following orders."

That is an accurate explanation for victims, even if they do not think of themselves as victims. The police have a zero tolerance towards any physical contact. Things might get worse in the future is the feminist logical for this present iron fist approach to domestic relations. I would have to agree with them. After all the arrests, poverty, homelessness and misery, I can assure you-things are going to get worse.

But that nothing we can do, just following orders the officers explain always sounds so timid and lame. The police need to punch their explanation up a bit, make it more authoritarian. And there is a quick, low

cost way of doing it. The police officers only need to say it in its original German.

The state Constitution in NH said the prosecutors job is to promote justice. The Attorney Generals protocols said that domestic violence case are no-drop cases. (Unless, of course, they take the Deal. Continue the case for a year, go to counseling, and everything falls off the books after the year. They did after all find some way of getting rid of all these cases.)

The Attorney General can hire, fire, layoff, promote, demote, commend or award bonuses. The constitution is some old, quaint, dusty document up in the Statehouse some where. So which one do you think is going to get obeyed?

Prosecutors are funny. Some, maybe most, have egos the size of Cape Cod. But of the three, police, prosecutor and judges, prosecutors have the least protection. Micheal Nifong, the prosecutor in the Duke Lacrosse Rape Case, was fired, disbarred, convicted of a crime, and actually jailed for trying to enforce the no-drop prosecution protocol for sexual assault in the Duke case.

The prosecutor in my criminal case fared a little better. I filed a complaint with his boss for summoning my two daughters, ages 7 and 4, to court. I had already conceded that the facts were not in dispute. The trial would be about the law. No witness were need much less a couple of toddlers. He still summoned them. (The Second Set of Books tells the prosecutors to get a sympathetic face in front of the judge or jury. What's more sympathetic than toddlers.) The prosecutor could not refute my allegation because I enclosed a copy of the trial transcript. I had to pay for the transcript. When the prosecutor read it, he gave his two weeks notice and then blew town. That transcript was the best \$46 I had ever spent in this life.

There is a name for what happens when a bureaucrat is destroyed by the First Set of Books for attempting to enforce the Second Set of Books. It is called the Abu Ghraib Syndrome. The people within the law enforcement community no longer seem to know the difference between the law, with its checks and balances, and the policies, procedure and protocols that constitute The Second Set of Books. In some cases you do not even know who wrote the policy, procedure or protocol. It could have been the local high school gym teacher for all anyone knows. Many of these bureaucrats are eventually going to learn the different between the First and the Second Set of Books. And my guess is that many of them are going to learn it the hard way. Because the only checks and balances in The Second Set of Books is The First Set of Books.

Judges routinely use our children as bargaining chips. Get the adult into counseling, continue the case for a year, and then drop it. This will open up the docket for the new arrests coming in next week. These judges that use our children are not honorable. Which is why I never use the term

'Your Honor' any more. I just call them judge.

Alex Baldwin, the actor, wrote that you have never seen a coward until you have seen a Los Angeles County judge. I call my judges-Sullivan, Arnold and even Runyon-cowards, too. When I first started observing them, nothing made sense. Arnold was completely infuriated when he was maneuvered into ruling not guilty. He verbally went up and down me so many times I lost count. What was the big deal? If I was not guilty just say and then we could all go home. But that was back in the days before I knew about The Second Set of Books.

I lost visitation with my two daughters when I got arrested. One was the victim-the other was the witness. After a not guilty, I expected to get visitation with my girls. But the divorce judge, Sullivan, decreed that counseling was in order and they would decide when we would reunite. I told the judge that the decision on whether these two girls had a father or a fatherless childhood was not leaving this courthouse. There would be a couple of reason for that decision.

First, by then I knew of the Second Set of Books. As much as I had prayed for the return of my children, I knew that this counseling might get thrown in the way. Judges are addicted to counseling like a meth-head is addict to crystal meth. Sullivan wrote in the divorce decree that he envision only one or two meetings with the counselor. There is no counseling done in the first meeting or two. It is intake-who's the players and what are the issues. But Sullivan was not interested in counseling. He merely wanted to unload the decision out of habit. And if we do not shut them down now, they will be doing it to our kids in twenty years from now when they have little ones running around the house.

Second, just exactly where does the buck stop with our legal system? Police have to make an arrest. The prosecutor has to pursue the case. Judges now also walk away without rendering a verdict, and passing the buck does not constitute a decision. Can those mental health counselors slide the decision over to someone else? Just where does this end? Who is responsible? Who is accountable?

The mental health crowd is the third reason I said no. Some people think they are geniuses with their Masters and PH D's. Others think they are so wacky that they call them fruit loops. Well, I have a third name for them. Suckers. They did not get hired for their medical ability. They got these because they were willing to take these cases off the judge's hands. Which has done nothing for the credibility for their profession. We are not here to help-we are here to unload. And they created a liability that did not previously existed. If a judge releases a defendant and he goes kills someone, that judge or the judiciary cannot be sued. But a mental health worker, and their employer certainly can be held liable. Our judiciary is now using the mental health field like a ten dollar whore.

I sued Monadnock Family Services to make them go away. I told their lawyer Byron that they were a legitimate target for men. We settled for no money. They would have nothing to do with this reconciliation. The counselor was released. And they would no longer get involved in any domestic violence cases.

Every time we ended back in court over whatever squabbles, I would ask Judge Sullivan for my children back. The decision belong to the counselors he would tell me. But he knew he had screwed up. I could see it in his face. But he would not fix it. He would not step out of that box those domestic violence/sexual assault advocates had built for him. After five years, he retired to a part time position at the Littleton courthouse 120 miles away.

So when guys like Alex Baldwin and I call judges cowards, we have legitimate reasons for doing so. It is not good for judges to be called coward. It is unlikely that it is good for the rest of us.

I do not claim to have all The Second Set of Book. I know of one book that I do not have. And I would have love to read that one. That would be the seminar that the domestic violence and sexual assault advocates put on periodically for legal personnel including judges. These advocates are camped outside every state, not federal, courthouse in America. The U.S. Dept of Justice provides 50-100% of their funding depending on the program. They have three day seminars at resorts where everything is paid for except the liquor. Judges in NH are ordered to attend. Neither Sullivan or Arnold would confirm or deny they had attended. They actually said nothing. It must be like the Masons where they will not say anything about the organization until you show them the secret hand sign.

Supreme Court Judge Louis Brandeis once wrote that the best description of a judge is the impartial guardian of the rule of law. How does three days of wine, women and song contribute to impartiality? It does not. So it should not have been any surprise that they would not answer me. After all, they were not on trial. I was. But they are going to be. They were suppose to protect to rule of law not collaborate in its demise. They have failed miserably.

A guardian ad litem is an attorney appointed for a child. The attorney solely represents the child. I got one when I was first separated to get a neutral pair of eyes and ears on the family. I was disappointed in his findings.

A few years later, another guardian was appointed for one of the kids. A regular report filed with the Court painted me as some sort violent psychopath. I thought that was uncalled for seeing as we had never met. It start a flurry of nasty letters between until we both came to the conclusion that this was not about us. We ended on a friendly note.

At a Court hearing later on I approached him. I asked him if he had had any domestic violence training. He said yes, that it was required to become certified as a guardian ad litem. Another chapter for The Second Set of Books that I never managed to acquire.. So men, if you were thinking about getting a guardian ad litem for an unbiased assessment, then you should ask for the domestic violence material that certified the guardian. And do not worry that you are not sure what you are looking for. It will stand right out.

There are more sections of The Second Set of Books. Medical personnel are supposed to report suspected domestic violence. The college professor Angela Davis has a story of a Latino couple in California getting in trouble feeding the dog his liver for dinner. Mental health employees are also required. Think of Wendy threatening our kids with foster care. Teachers, day care providers, the list just goes on and on. The East German secret police, the Stazi, had 25% of the population on record as informers. The United States is not that high yet, but we are still growing.

These people-police, prosecutors and judges-are suppose to protect us. They are checks and balances to prevent injustice. That is why we spend so much money of police training. But if the police screw it up, the prosecutor can catch it. If the prosecutor misses it then the judge can step in to fix it. But if all three have been compromised, then what does one need to do to get justice? Go to the appeals court or the Supreme Court? That seem a little ridiculous particularly when the zero tolerance has arrests for something as trivial as touching.

On one hand we have the law. On the other hand we have what we are really going to do -the policies, procedures and protocols. The rule of law is dead. Now we have 50 states with legal systems as good as any third world banana republic. Men are demonized and the women and children end up as suffering as well. So boys, we need to start burning down police stations and courthouses. The Second Set of Books originated in Washington. But the dirty deeds are being carried out by our local police, prosecutors and judges. These are the people we pay good money to protect us and our families. And what do we get for our tax money? Collaborators who are no different than the Vichy of France or the Quislings of Norway during the Second World War. All because they go along to get along. They are an embarrassment, the whole lot of them. And they need to be held accountable. So burn them out.

In the last 25 years they have arrested one in six adults in this country and forced 25% of the men, women and children into homelessness. In 50 years it will be one in three adults arrested and 50% of the men, women and children ending up homeless. Most of our kids will live to the age of 68 years old. As bad as it was for you, your children will have twice the odds of it happening to them.

Some of you will say that 50% homelessness sounds absurd. But 25% is

absurd and that is already here. There is no evidence that the police, courts, or government is planning to do anything different in the immediate future. And they will not do anything different until we make it so uncomfortable that they must change. Bureaucracy at its worst. So burn them out. This is too important to be using that touchy-feeling coaching that is so popular with business these days. You need to flatten them, like Wile E. Coyote. They need to be taught never to replace the rule of law. BURN-THEM-OUT!

Most of the police stations built in New England over the last 20 years are stone or brick. Fortunately, the roofs are still wood. The advantage of fire on the roof is that it is above the sprinklers. But even the sprinklers going off work to our advantage. There is no way they can work in a building with six inches of water. And I am certain we will disrupt their momentum once they start working out of a FEMA trailers. If they still do not get the message, then burn down the trailers.

The easiest way of burning a building is with the Molotov cocktail. It was invented by the Finns when the Soviets invaded in 1939. You fill a bottle with gasoline and stuff a rag in the end for a wick. You light the wick and throw bottle, It shatters on impact spraying gas everywhere and the wick ignites the gas. Simple, readily available, and effective. And only two things to remember.

First, use a glass bottle. Thinner glass is better than thicker glass. You want it to shatter on impact. When I was teaching a kid at the high school on the West Side Worcester, MA. threw a Molotov cocktail into his school. Fortunately, he used a plastic bottle. It burned about three square inches of carpeting. I had to laugh when I said to myself, "Thank God for dumb kids."

Second, you need to tie the rag to the bottle. Nothing worse than throwing a Molotov cocktail, landing where you wanted it, and having it shatter perfectly. Then you noticed the wick had fallen out on the way to the target. No wick-no fire.

Some of these building will have brick faces and metal roofs. Just break a window and throw the Molotov cocktail inside. Carpets, furniture, computer plastic, even paint on the walls will burn. It is okay if the sprinkler goes off. I wonder if you can get hip waders over a gun belt?

We had a kid in my hometown that burned down the old junior high school. He walked up to the front door one night with a can of lighter fluid. The applicator on the end squirts the lighter fluid out. He squirted under the door and along the seams and lit a match. The kid took out the entire old part of the building. Why are kids so competent when it is something they should not be doing?

There will be some casualties in this war. Some killed, some wounded, some captured. Some of them will be theirs. Some of the casualties will be

ours.

Now, nobody wants to get killed. But let us look at your life. You are broke after paying child support. She and the kids are not doing any better. None of you are middle class any more. You have no say in the kids education, their health treatment, you may not even have visitation with your sons and daughters. And everything you thought you knew to be true-the rule of law, the sanctity of the of the family, the belief that government was there to nurture your brood-all turned out to be a lie. Face it boys, we are no longer fathers. We are just piggy banks.

So you are not losing anything by picking up the Molotov cocktail. It may be too late for us. But without something changing,your kids will have double the odds of it happening to them. That will knock them out of the middle class again, providing they ever get back in. And their kids, your grandchildren, will end up damaged goods before it is over. So it is okay to run. You just need to turn around and run at them. They are no way as imposing as they seem. They only do what they do for a paycheck.

Television would make us believe that people get arrested because of fingerprints, DNA, facial recognition, and instruments that can tell where a substance was made and here is the local distributors. It is Hollywood crap. Most of the people in prison are there for one key reason. They could not keep their mouths shut. They told someone. That someone told others. The cops hear it and start looking at them for a suspect. That how it works in real life.

This need to confess seems to be primeval. Just human nature. But if you cannot keep a secret, do not expect the one you tell to keep their mouth shut. There is only three people I know for certain they will keep their mouths shut. That would be Jesus, Mary and Joseph.

I only managed to get the main door of the Cheshire County Courthouse in Keene, NH. I would appreciate it if some of you boys would finish the job for me. They harmed my children. The place is evil. So take it out.

Some where along the line I picked up the crazy notion that it is better to be dead as a free man than to live as a serf. The government needs to be a little more careful about what they teach in our schools.

And bring a can of spray paint to these fires. Paint the word COLLABORATORS (two L's with an S on the end) on the building before you burn it. Maybe we can shame them back to the rule of law. And we do want the police to know exactly who burned the building. Then the police can start interviewing the usually suspects, all 36 million of us.

We have covered the do-bies. Now let us look at the bureaucrats that say-ers.

The Second Set of Books originated in Office of Violence Against Women (OVW) which is part of the United States Department of Justice. Some of these policies, procedures and protocol were developed locally. But the local results would be sent up to OVW and, if approved, would disperse it out to all 50 states. They are smart, clever, bigoted and able to lie as well as any politician that ever called Washington home. In other words, they have now become Washington insiders.

But what makes them so unique is their anger towards men, any man. They are so twisted in their hatred of men that they are positively scary. And it is not what they are doing to men that makes them frightening. You would expect that. No, it is what they are doing to the women and children that makes them so twisted.

When the Pentagon drops a bomb on innocent civilians the military calls it Collateral Damage. It sounds better than, "Yeah, we killed a bunch of women and children." Those poor, innocent, stupid civilians have always been caught in the middle since the time we were fighting with rocks.. Your wife and kids are Collateral Damage in the war against you, the man in the family. For 25 years these feminists at OVAW have been willing to sacrifice the women and children to get you. And they cannot claim ignorance about what they are doing. Under the VAWA the federal government is funding at least 1,800 homeless shelters. As long as the Office for Violence Against Women exists in the U.S. Department Justice , no American man, women or child will be safe in their own home.

If you ask these feminists why are the shelters all full, they will not say because of all the arrests. The shelters are full because of men. But they knew from the beginning that this was not man bad-woman good thing. The year was 1976. Two things would happen that year.

First, someone at the U.S. Dept of Justice decided to count the dead bodies. In 1975 there were 1522 women killed in domestic violence. And for men killed in 1975? The dead for men was 1506. Statistically equal a friend tells me so.

If you had asked me before the study, I would have assumed that women were getting the worst of it. But I would be looking at it by genders. What I should have been looking at was species, homo-sapiens, human beings. Men are human-women are human. Being the same species you would expect the same results from both genders. And that is exactly what the dead bodies told us.

The second thing that happened in 1976 was the first domestic violence survey was released. It was so new the time that they called it family violence. Murray Straus of UNH and Richard Gellars from a school in RI were the researchers. They did not find two perpetrators of domestic

violence, but three. Men initiated violence 25.7% of the time: women 25.2%, and the other 49.1% was the two going after each at the same time. These two people going after each other at the same time is well recognized in law. The law in NH calls that mutual combat. Men are human. Women are human. And once again we found both genders acting the same manner.

So how did we end up with the theory of man bad-woman good that the government at all levels is using? The feminist writer Susan Brownmiller wrote In Our Time that, "the way you get funding and church donations is to talk about the pure victims. If you talk about the impurity of the victim, the sympathy vanishes." If women get to be good then men get what is left-bad. Man bad-woman good was originally a funding raising technique. After 35 years, it has turned into official government dogma at all levels, from the local cop on the beat to the White House. Men need to be punished, restrained and retrained. Your wives and children are, unfortunately, just collateral damage in this effort to punish men. So you were not dreaming it. There really is a government pogrom against men.

When a man batters or kills, there is no excuse. When a woman commits the same act, there is nothing but excuses. Simple though inaccurate. But there is one redeeming aspect to men being demonized. Now we men can act like devils. And we do not even need to apologize for it. Men are going to start acting just like they made us out to be. As an old high school semi-punk I can assure you boys of one thing. This is going to be fun. You guys are going to end up laughing like hyenas.

The money funded under the VAWA is split in two when it leaves the Treasury. Part goes the Health and Human Services for fund these domestic violence homeless shelters. If that 36 million number is correct, and it is all that we have, then the 1.44 million arrests a year will be made producing 2.88 million homeless Americans each year. Women and children constitute 60% of these homeless people, 1.7 million Americans a year. Shutting down these shelters would be cruel. What would these women and children do then? Go live under a bridge. No, we are stuck with these shelters for a while. But there is one thing that Congress needs to fix when they fund them again.

These shelters do not allow men on the property let alone inside the residences. Why is it against the law to use federal money on organizations that discriminate against black, Jews, gays or even women but it is okay to do so against men? Men contributed half that tax money. Eight years ago a man in California fled with his children after the police warned him to get out after they had arrested the wife and mother. None of the shelters would take him and the kids in because he was a man. I wonder if this would survive a legal gender discrimination challenge in a federal court?

A society without men is freakier than a world without blacks or Jews. That is not to say blacks or Jews are any less worthy. It just that

there are more men in the world than blacks or Jews even if you combined them. If these feminist had to deal with men on a regular basis, then maybe the country would not be in the pickle we are in now.

There is a third reason to end this discrimination, something of a more practical nature. Apparently, some women like to have sex with men. But men are barred from the property. Suddenly, that 15 year boy two doors down starts looking real good. It might even be fun breaking in this new meat. So this woman driven into insolvency by the push for domestic violence arrests now finds herself charged as a pedophile because someone barred men from her world. With domestic violence advocates as friends, who needs enemies.

This shelters came up with a novel approach to fixing the pedophile problem. Male children over the age of thirteen are barred from staying there. Too troublesome. The family broke up when the father was thrown out of the house. Now a second break up is happening with the teenage boys. Perhaps a relative has one bed available. Maybe the family of a high school friend would take him in their home. If neither option works then that is okay. He can move in with his father. Then they will both be sleeping in the car down by the river.

Children of these parents also suffer. They used to have their own bedroom in a safe town with good schools. First they have a shelter, then Section 8 public housing. An urban school. Maybe good-maybe not. Kids learn how to be tough in an urban environment. The kids might go bad or they could come out just fine. But there will be no clunky car as a teenager. There will be no saving fund for college. There will be no monetary gift to use as a down payment for a starter home. This tradition of the older generation giving the younger generation a financial leg up has been ruin due to the older generation's lack of money. Financially, the older generation is merely treading water. It will take generations after these present two generations to repair the economic damage to these families.

So we are stuck with funding these shelters for a while. These women and children have no place left to go. Some of you guys may think that these feminist caused the problem and then created the solution. But homeless shelters are not a solution. They are just barely a band aid.

The remaining money under VAWA goes to the United States Department of Justice for the Office of Violence Against Women (OVW). As long as OVW exists then the government is at war with men. As long as there is a pogrom against men, then women and children are going to end up as collateral damage. So there is no need for discussion about OVW going. The only thing we need to figure out is which of the two ways we can use to get rid of them-the easy way or the hard way.

And boys, do not try to burn down Washington's Dept. of Justice Building in an effort to get rid of the Office of Violence Against Women. Their

offices are over at N Street.

The easy way is using Congress. The VAWA comes up for funding every five to seven years. Next time it comes up, Congress votes no and everyone at the OVW gets a pink slip in late September. Nice and simple except nothing is simple in Washington. We, the people out here in the sticks, do not always know what the dynamics are in Washington. There might be one method of getting Congress on course. Have Congress demand that the Attorney General get, and release the arrests figures. Or have the President order it. He is usually fearless after he makes up his mind. And this is too large and too well known to continue the Washington plausible deniable routine. Then they will know how much trouble they are in because of these arrests.

There are 220 million adults 18 or older in this country of both sexes. If my figure of 36 million is correct, then that is 16.4% of the adults have been arrested. It could be as high as 55 million or 25%. It might be as low as 22 million or 10%. Whatever the number there are two things that Congress should know. First, is the fellow who discovered the arrests in Minneapolis back in 1992 said do not use it because it does not work. And second, the people arrested now constitute a Fifth Column here in the United States. Our loyalty to Washington is gone. But what did these genuises on the Potomac expect? They have harmed our children. If they think Al Qaeda is a pain in the ass, wait to they see what Americans can do once their fuse is lit.

I am certain the Attorney General will sit for months on the request for the number of domestic violence arrests. Then he will explain that they do not readily have the number and that some sort of Manhattan Project effort will be needed in time and money. Nonsense. When Washington started these arrests in 1984 over 6.3 personal computers were sold here in the U.S. That figure does not include all the mini's, midi's and mainframe computers sold that year. There is no way they can pretend that this data does not exist in electronic storage. A request to Ohio for the arrests 1984-2010 would tie up a state clerk for an hour, including their 15 minute coffee break. Time for the truth boys and girls. Because this is not going away.

The hard way is more time consuming, cost more money and is full of headaches. Because the only way of removing a department from the federal government without the consent of Congress is to take out the entire federal government.

The first time I heard that, I said that is ridiculous. We cannot run this country without a federal government. But we will replace the old government with something new and improved. The new government would honor the debts incurred by the old government. There are a lot of useful reasons for starting with a clean slate.

The bipartisan debt commission released their recommendation for cleaning up the \$14 trillion we have borrowed over the years. Convention wisdom has it that Congress has no stomach for any of the recommendations.

But a new government could install those recommendation on day one. Three years later, most Americans will not remember that anything is different. The old government laid off its employees when it closed. The new government is hiring. But instead of 65,000 employees at the Dept. of Education, the new government is only hiring 45,000. Instead of an average federal wage of \$70,000 a year, the new average will be \$52,000. The new government will have to write a tax code. Everyone pays 15% with no deductions. How many IRS employees could you get rid of if there were no more deductions? Any thing is possible with a new government.

Normally over-throwing a elected government is considered treason. Treason is punishable by death here in the United States. But there is one way of over throwing the government. That is through the ballot box. Then it is not treason but democracy. Allegedly, Washington is in favor of democracy, particularly if their candidate wins.

There is no legal mechanism in the Constitution or the Federal code of the United States for dissolving the government of the United States. So that is what we need first. Congress would need to write it. We get them to do it through the ballot initiative.

A ballot initiative is when enough registered voters sign a petition to get a question on the ballot for the next election. The following would be a sample of what the question would look like in New Hampshire.

That all elected representatives from the state of New Hampshire to both houses of the United States Congress are to propose and advance a bill that would set up a legal mechanism to dissolve the United States government should the people decide to do so in a general election by a simple majority.

If this initiative passes in all 50 states then Congress will be stuck. They will have to write the law to dissolve. If they do not I suspect within ten years they will be standing in a stairwell at the British or French embassy with a suitcase in hand waiting to get to a rooftop helicopter. I doubt if they will be thinking about the humiliation of being thrown out of the country. They will be far too busy worrying about what will happen if the mob gets their hands on them.

Washington has not got a friend in the world. Even the British and Israelis loath them now. Kind of a bad time to be losing domestic support. And what they done over the last 25 years? They have wiped out the middle class pandering to a special interest group of bigots. And in typical Washington fashion, they did not even know they did it.

This Ivy League inbreeding in Washington has produced an elite that knows what best. Everyone else-husbands, wives, police officers, prosecutors, judges, attorney generals and guardian ad litem-are to shut up and do what they are told. The rule of law is gone, replaced by the policies, procedures and protocols of The Second Set of Books. Which means the federal government will be going shortly. For the government being unable to deliver the rule of law is like an auto mechanic who claims he does not know how to change the engine oil. A certain minimum competency is required. So it looks like the parents of the Washington elite were right. One can be too smart for their own good.

Betty Friedan wrote that the feminist revolution, like any revolution, would have its excesses. Losing the rule of law is too great to call it a mere excess. It is a catastrophe. It is the heart, mind and soul between the people and their government. These feelings of betrayal by losing it may be permanent. I have 21 years of Army service going back to the Vietnam War. My loyalty to the government should be a given. It is gone. I am certain it will never return regardless of how long I might have lived.

It was another woman that lead us in to this decision to clean house inside the beltway. Something she taught us fifty years ago. You simply look at those folks in Washington and then ask yourself the old Ann Landers question, "Am I better off with them, or without them? Are my children better off with them, or without them?" They are sinking like stones.

Washington, DC was chose as the capital because it was the geographical center or the old Colonies. Today, the geographical center of the country is just west of St. Louis Missouri. The new government can set the capital anywhere in the United States it wants. Imagine how many rodents, insects and parasites they could lose by moving 1500 miles west.

Whether you replace the federal government or not, men are still going to need a legal defense center for men. Something like the NAACP used to get black people their rights. The only checks and balances in the Second Set of Books is the First Set of Books. Which means lawsuits. Now I know you guys are broke. Some of you have had your wives and kids thrown into homelessness. So I completely understand when you tell me that you are broke. But if everyone who has been arrested throws in \$10.00 a year then the legal defense center will have a war chest of \$360 million. You can buy a whole bunch of lawsuit with that kind of money.

The Ball family has been supplying sergeants to the Army since at least the Revolutionary War. Elijah served as a sergeant in Cushing's Regiment at the Battle of Bennington. His commanding officer was a general from NH with a name of John Stark. General Start was a clever warrior. He was responsible for the bulk of the heavy casualties the British suffer at their victory at Bunker Hill. His orderly, fighting withdrawal allowed the other units on the hill to not only retreat but collect their wounded on the way out.

General Stark would repeat this performance on three hill tops outside the village of Bennington VT one hot August day in 1777. At the end of the battle, the British lost over 900 men killed or captured. The Colonists suffered 30 dead. Two months later, the depleted British army would surrender at Saratoga. That victory at Saratoga would bring the French into the war. John Stark was the most competent general this country ever produced. For that reason alone his men loved him.

But as brilliant as he was on the battlefield, General Stark would become even more famous for something he said. In 1809 the veterans of Bennington decided to have one last reunion. A delegation called on the General with his invitation. But the General was old and frail. He could not attend. But he did send a message, "You tell the boys I said live free or die. That death is not the worst of evil." Since 1945 the State of New Hampshire has stamped Live Free or Die on every pen, coffee mug, license plate and highway sign that they have gotten their hands on.

I think the General and his sergeant would be please that his words have elevated from the novelties and bric-a-brac to something more dignified like a courthouse door. Neither of them would give a second thought to the mess left over after the fire was extinguished. War has always been a grim business. Civil wars are usually worse.

But they would be trouble by the new enemy. Oh, they understood when a government betrays it people. They took up arms against the super power of their day to get relief for their grievances. But the enemy we face now is the government that these men birthed at places like Bennington, Saratoga and Bunker Hill. Government is no different than the food in a refrigerator. Given enough time both will go bad.

The smartest person I knew in this life was my mother. Perhaps that is true of all of us. Maybe I just got lucky. She was a nurse by trade. She worked in a time when Western medicine made that final transition from butchery to science. But it would not be her nursing skills that made her extraordinary. No, it would be this one incredible knack she had that I had only modest success at mimicking in my life. If she had something important to say to you, she would say and then never mention it again. She would talk about it if you raised the issue. But she never mentioned it twice on her own. And, oddly, you always heard her.

But she did have one favorite saying. I must have heard in a thousand times in the eighteen years I lived under her roof. It always came at the end of the conversation as she peeled away to see if it was time for Perry Mason or Lawrence Welk. She would turn her head to the side, and over her shoulder she would say, "And the only thing you really have in this world is your family." Now, thanks to the United States Government, neither we nor our children have that.

I have three things to say to my children. First, Daddy loves you. Second,

you are my three most favorite people in the world. And last, that you are to stick together no matter how old you get or how far apart you live. Because it is like Grandma always said. The only thing you really have in this world is your family

TSEWANG NORBU Aug 15 '11 Tawu county, Kardze TAP,
Sichuan province.

He was a 29 year old monk from Nyitso monastery in Tawu.

Prior to the Cultural Revolution there were nearly 2000 monks at Tawu monastery in Nyitso, a protected heritage site in Sichuan with 400+ years history, where in 2011 there were 200 monks.

After Phuntsog self immolated 6 months before, monks and laypeople had intervened when the police beat him, and they took him back to the monastery. Then, hundreds of monks and people marched to protested against the Chinese authorities. When they marched from the monastery about a half km, a police force using truncheons and electric batons broke them up, beat some, and detained a number. In the early evening monks gathered at the monastery's main entrance to urge the local authorities to release the detainees from the march. Laypeople cautioned them, and monastery officials intervened asking that the detained monks be released in order to diffuse the situation, while the monks went inside to chant and light butter lamps until the detainees were released. Late in the evening seven monks (of aprox. 30) were released and the monks dispersed from the compound. Phuntsong's funeral was attended by thousands of monk, laying khatags (traditional white blessing scarves) on Phutsong's body, whence it was carried from Kirti away 3 km to the sky burrial site, followed by lay-people chanting and plain-clothes and uniformed police, and cremated. Lay people, mostly in their 60's and 70's, maintained a vigil near the monastery entrance and along the roadway (in fear other monks would be taken).

The monastery was placed under lockdown/military blockade with hundreds of security personnel. a barbed-wire fence was built behind the monastery. All monastery doors were locked. Regular religious services at Kirti were prohibited. Prayer service for a recent funeral was prohibited. All shops and restaraunts were closed. Tibetans could not enter or leave Ngaba town. Transport (food) was suspended (block later lifted). Students attending outlying schools were prohibited from returning

home. Guards set up observation posts on the platforms of stupas. Troops were stationed around the monastery 24 hours. Surveillance cameras were installed inside and outside the monastery. Prayer wheels around the perimeter were fenced off. Later, officials unblocked a section of prayer wheels and instructed people to come and turn them for television cameras in order to represent the situation as "normal". A Chinese Foreign Ministry spokesman told a press briefing that there were still religious observances going on, worshippers coming and going, and monks free to leave to conduct pujas (a daily ritual of prayers and offerings) in local households. In the morning, TV cameras at the chapels waited for monks, but only 40 showed, and officials went to the dormitories and told the monks to appear. The monks refused saying the event was being staged for false propaganda purposes, so they couldn't comply. 100 plainclothes soldiers guarded the chapel, and laypeople were filmed burning incense, but said it was sad there were few monks there. Major protests followed in Ngaba. Chinese press reported that monks delayed medical treatment and that there was no evidence police beat Phuntsog, and denied foreign media reports (of same), and made no mention of following demonstrations. Laypeople donated food to monastery. Villiage communities in Ngaba county have been calling public meetings to praise and celebrate the communist party. 300 monks were taken in trucks for "legal education" and two people were beaten and died at a vigil at the monastery gates intending to protect the monks during a security raid. Several monks were sentenced to prison. A patriotic education program was launched at Kirti by several hundred officials and police entered monasteries to question monks who were beaten if answers were not as officials and soldiers wanted. Mar 17 junior highschool students staged a hunger strike in sympathy with the people suffering under the crackdown and the self immolation of Phuntsog. Their mobile phones were confiscated and a ban imposed on movement (students confined to school). Internet was blocked. By Apr 22 the students non-endorsed textbooks and reading materials were confiscated and burned (including Eastern Snow Mountain magazine*). Students were forbidden from possessing any book without an official stamp of

*This magazine about the '08 crackdown had been quickly shut down and copies burnt but not all that were quickly distributed, editors setn to prison.

approval. Many students from Ngaba were told they may not return to their homes for an indefinite period. Mar18 The wife of an imprisoned** editor of a literary journal (I of the Modern Age) was herself imprisoned, beaten and shorn, and was released after 2 days. Another wife remained among the detained. Mar 20 Phuntsog's uncle Losang Tsonдру and elder brother Dargye were arrested and detained 5 days, and released (later rearrested). Mar 20 in Ngaba, some people celebrated the exile elections with incense and fire-crackers, and some were detained. Other protests also were followed by detentions. Mar 22 and 24 a night arrest broke down the door of the family house of some monks, making the count 36 detentions and disappearances in few weeks. Apr11 authorities announced that monks aged 18-40 would be relocated for re-education***. When troops arrived to take them, people gathered at Kirti to stand in their way. Police beat them and used trained dogs, but were unable to enter the monastery. Monastery officials sought to negotiate with police and people to prevent escalating tension. Of the 300 who were taken, those from Kirti and some other areas were not allowed to return, but those from 2 other prefectures were allowed. 400 govt officials were billeted to the monastery. They divided monks from the same dormitory into groups of 20 and held 'Patriotic Religion reeducation meetings in the buildings. They asked questions and when the monks could not give answers the officials wanted to hear they were arrested. Apr12 rearrest of Phuntsog's uncle and brother. Apr18 Chinese press reports "Life normal in Tibetan Buddhist monastery in south-west China", quoting a member of Kirti's management saying it had 'long ago formed a joint patrol team [with police] to prevent unspecified people from entering'. He added that 'there couldn't be any beatings' as staff at the entrance were very friendly.". Apr 19 Foreign Ministry spokesman Hong Lei told reporters, "In recent days, a small number of monks in Kirti Monastery in Aba County, Sichuan have disrupted social order and disobeyed Tibetan Buddhist rules." By Apr 21 2011 in Southwest Sichuan there were notices informing foreigners, "Foreigners already in the aforementioned areas are to be

**3 year term for separatist activity.

***Chinese term, 'go for study'

urged to leave." Apr 21 night: paramilitary police raided the monastery and took away 300 monks in 10 large military trucks. The vigil (of laypeople mostly in their 60s older) at the monastery gate were beaten by PAP, arms and legs broken, cloth stuffed in mouths. Two people in their 60s died. Most or all of the laypeople were then loaded into trucks and taken to a nearby army camp, most released in the morning (some younger people detained). Apr 22 Chinese state media confirmed today that it was conducting a "legal education" campaign at Kirti, describing it as a "troublesome" monastery (April 22, Xinhua)*. The same Xinhua report alleged that monks had visited prostitutes and taken part in gambling. Apr 23 Three youths outside a local police station firing fireworks celebrating the exile elections and shouting slogans were arrested and beaten--one died, the other 2 severely injured. Hundreds of people gathered at the hospital to protest the death. (The police offered 11000\$ compensation for the death). Apr 29 Ganan news reported Chinese response to story of 2 elderly deaths. Jun 24 demonstration in Kardze area shot at by police with rubber bullets. Jun 13 police beat two children because they refused to obey an order to accommodate soldiers in their families' guest-house, hospitalized. June 15, during the month-long religious observance of Saga Dawa, Chinese authorities attempted to compel the monks to hold a Lha-tse ceremony, a Tibetan Buddhist healing ritual, to show the situation at Kirti monastery had returned to normal. According to the Kirti monks in India, the authorities suddenly announced that a Lha-tse rite would be observed and that members of the public would be allowed to attend. Jun 26 two young women held a protest in Kardze town calling out "Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama" and "We need freedom in Tibet," and spread pro-Tibetan leaflets in the air, and were quickly surrounded by security and beaten and taken away. July 2 three nuns sentenced to 3yr terms for Jun 15 protest. Jul 6 in Tawu hundreds of people celebrated the Dalai Lama's birthday with incense smoke. In another area of Kardze, hundreds of police were deployed in order to prevent similar celebrations of the birthday at a sacred mountain. Jul 6 there was a large-scale public celebration of the Dalai

*The official media report: "All monks at the Kirti Monastery are learning the basics of the Chinese Constitution, Criminal Law and regulations on religious affairs, in line with a local government circular issued on April 22."

Lama's 76th birthday and police had clamped down on Nyitso monastery and Gaden Jangchup Choeling nunnery. Incense burned from homes across the valley. Water and Electricity were immediately cut off at the monastery and nunnery. Jul 6 celebrations of Dalai Lama's birthday several thousand proceeded to set up tents near the Namgyal stupa near Tawu. As they approached the nearby holy mountain for the opening ceremony (preaching Lungta), burning incense, security personnel blocked their way. Later, some nuns with home-made flags protested and shouted slogans. Electricity to the nunnery was cut off. 500 police only. Jul 10 three young men protested in the market area of Kardze town, shouting slogans and distributing pamphlets that included the phrases "Freedom in Tibet," "Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama," "Return of the Dalai Lama," and "May the Dalai Lama and all Tibetans unite soon," for which one was sentenced 3 years, the other 2 released. Jul 12 two schoolgirls made a protest in the market place of Kardze town, shouting slogans calling for independence for Tibet and the long life and return to Tibet of the Dalai Lama, and were arrested and detained 2 days and released but prevented from seeking medical treatment for injuries (severe). Jul 15 in the main street in Kardze town, a man staged a protest handing out leaflets and calling out: "we need freedom" and "long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama," and was quickly detained and beaten unconscious, then taken away.

He went to the county government building on Chume Street, distributed leaflets, drank petrol and self immolated, calling for long life of the Dalai Lama, freedom, and the return of Dalai Lama, while people chanted prayers. As he lay on his back burning with his arms extended in front of him in prayer and spasming, locals pushed police away from him and a monk swung a stick in warning.

APR 23 '11 CHINADAILY reported.

CHENGDU - Police in Aba County of southwest China's Sichuan Province said Friday that the self-immolation of a monk in Kirti Monastery last month was carefully planned and aimed at triggering disturbances.

Rigzin Phuntsog, a 16-year-old monk at the Kirti Monastery in Aba County, died on March 17, after setting himself on fire on March 16.

Police said the self-immolation was a carefully planned and implemented criminal case, which aimed at triggering disturbances.

Investigations showed that in the evening of March 15, Rigzin Phuntsog, accompanied by Lhadan, a monk in the monastery, bought three bottles of gasoline at a parking lot of Laolongzang Road, police said.

At around 9:00 am on March 16, Rigzin Phuntsog told Lhadan and other monks that he was ready and would set fire on himself on the day.

In the afternoon, Rigzin Phuntsog set himself on fire after making sure that the monks had finished reciting scriptures and many of them would be on street.

After police on patrol put out the fire, a group of monks from the Kirti Monastery forcibly took Rigzin Phuntsog away and held him for nearly 11 hours.

After hours of negotiation, the monks agreed to allow Rigzin Phuntsog to be taken to hospital at around 3 am on March 17, but he died in hospital due to cardiorespiratory failure, according to the county government.

Soinam, head of the People's Hospital in Aba County, said Rigzin Phuntsog died from serious burns that caused heart and lung failures, and no gunshot wounds or injuries from blunt utensils or sharp tools were found on his body during treatment or post-mortem examination of body surface.

If Rigzin Phuntsog were sent to hospital timely, he could have been saved, Soinam said.

Local law experts said that the monks, fully aware that Rigzin Phuntsog was seriously burned and might die without immediate medical treatment, refused to send him to hospital. As Rigzin Phuntsog died due to delayed treatment, those monks were on suspicion of intentional homicide.

The local government of Aba County of Aba Tibetan-Qiang Autonomous Prefecture said in a circular issued early Friday that the government decided to give legal education in Kirti Monastery and the decision was made in light of the "problems" in the monastery as well as illegal activities committed by some of its monks over the years.

The monks would study the country's laws and regulations as well as religious disciplines and commandments, it said.

The county government said a small number of monks in the monastery have, for a long time, repeatedly disrupted social order. Since 2008, some monks in the monastery have been found possessing guns and ammunition, committing criminal activities involving beating, smashing property, looting and arson, and carrying out self-immolation.

According to the circular, some monks in the monastery had repeatedly violated Buddhist disciplines and commandments and were found visiting prostitutes, getting drunk and kicking up rows, and being engaged in gambling. And some even disseminated pornographic videos.

Those activities "have corrupted social values and tarnished the image of Tibetan Buddhism," the circular reads.

3 banners on PAP trucks stationed in Ngaba, in Chinese.

"Cherish the masses, give a good impression of the soldiers."

"Unity is strength, unity is victory."

"In times of emergency, strike heavily at the front line."

Slogans of 3 youths outside police station.

"May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for 10,000 years!"

"Self-government for Tibet!"

Apr 29 Chinese state media statement about the death of an 86-year-old female herder by lung disease at her home in Aba Tibetan-Qiang Autonomous Prefecture.

Previous foreign media reports on two Tibetans killed by police in Aba County of southwest China's Sichuan Province were "purely fictitious."

The fact is an elderly woman died of illness on April 16.

The 86-year-old female herder died of lung disease at her home in Aba Tibetan-Qiang Autonomous Prefecture. The body had been kept at home for six days before a relative of the deceased took it to a local monastery for a prayer ritual.

Later, the relative contacted another monastery -- the Kirti Monastery -- for a prayer ritual, but a Lama said the monastery didn't hold prayer services on that day. So the relative took the body directly to the sky burial site for a sky burial ceremony.

Previous overseas reports, citing the International Campaign for Tibet, said two elderly villagers were beaten to death by the police during a security crackdown at the Kirti Monastery.

No casualty or accident occurred during the legal education at the Kirti monastery.

All monks at the Kirti Monastery are learning the basics of the Chinese Constitution, Criminal Law and regulations on religious affairs, in line with a local government circular issued on April 22.

The government's decision to enforce legal education at the monastery followed the tragic death of Rigzin Phuntsog, a 16-year-old Kirti monk who set himself on fire on March 16.

8 June in Geneva - In a public statement (the second public statement to China in 2 months) by the Working Group on Enforced or Involuntary Disappearances (WGEID) of the UN Human Rights Council called upon the Chinese authorities.

"...to disclose the fate and whereabouts of all those who have been subject to enforced disappearances in China, including a group of Tibetan monks whose fate or whereabouts still remain unknown."

"We call on the authorities to provide full information on the fate and the whereabouts of the persons who have disappeared," said the Working Group, acknowledging reports that some of the monks had been released. "We encourage the authorities to undertake full investigations into the on-going practice of enforced disappearances and ensure that those responsible are prosecuted and receive sentences appropriate to the gravity of the crime."

Aug 29 '11 in a response to a question from the press, a U.S. State Department spokesperson said the government was "concerned" by the conviction for "intentional homicide". The spokesperson also said.

"We urge the Chinese government to ensure transparency and to uphold the procedural protections and rights to which Chinese citizens are entitled under China's Constitution and laws and under international standards. The U.S. government repeatedly has urged the Chinese government to allow access to Tibetan areas of China for both journalists and diplomats so accurate information can be reported. To resolve underlying grievances of China's Tibetan population, we urge Chinese leaders to address policies in Tibetan areas that have created tension and to protect Tibetans' unique linguistic, cultural and religious identity."

ICT translation and transcription of a video made by a Tibetan visiting Tawu, detailing the communities attempt to celebrate the Dalai Lama's birthday on July 6 before being halted by government authorities and police (see above).

"Today is July 6, and it is the birthday of His Holiness the Dalai Lama. Most of the people in the Tawu area celebrated the birthday of His Holiness the Dalai Lama last year near the stupa, and this year both monks and local people gathered at the same place, but military troops forcibly stopped our celebration of His Holiness the Dalai Lama's birthday. Plus, more than 300 nuns prepared to participate in the birthday celebrations for His Holiness the Dalai Lama, but unfortunately the Tawu county military forces stopped the local lay people, monks and nuns at the beginning of the celebration from burning incense on the mountain for the birthday of His Holiness the Dalai Lama in 2011. ??Therefore, the local government did not give us any opportunity or freedom to preserve the celebration of His Holiness the Dalai Lama's birthday, which demonstrates that Tibetan people in Tibet have no freedom, including the religious freedom to burn incense. As it is, we have no freedom in Tibet to celebrate the birthday, or express our religious freedom. We respect His Holiness the Dalai Lama more highly than our parents. He is our religious leader and it is our tradition to celebrate his birthday and other religious occasions. ??Therefore, the local government ordered many military troops to use force to brake up the gathering of local lay people, monks and nuns who participated in this religious ceremony. ??This case obviously proves that the people in this land are without freedom of religion and human rights. It is very important for those Tibetans living outside Tibet as refugees, as well as the people around the world, understand that there is a large group of people without human right living under oppression. ??Today, due to the presence of military troops, local lay people, monks and nuns did not begin their celebration ceremony where they planned and where they did so in 2010. Therefore, we moved away from this mountain to burn our incense because of the interference from the local government and military troops. We burned incense and recited long-life prayers for His Holiness the Dalai Lama. ??Last year, we not only burned incense, but we also staged several programs, such as singing and dancing, for three days. Many people recorded images and video. Later on, some of these images and video were even sent around the world. Unfortunately, some people cannot survive in Tibet if he or she records images and video and sends it to the outside world, due to the Chinese government's repression, which includes arrests and detentions. These consequences are also connected to violations of human rights and freedom, as well as mining operations in the area we were able to temporarily halt in Tawu county. ??Here, I would like to appeal those Tibetans living as refugees in free countries, as well as Tibet supporters around the world, to demonstrate concern and work to prevent the religious, political, economic and social destruction of Tibet."

Reeducation program.

[1] The eight main points of the patriotic education campaign outlined by the official media are as follows:

- 1. Love and loyalty to Communist Party leaders*
- 2. Study of the establishment of new China's socialism and its importance in history*
- 3. Study of the history of the establishment of the socialist system and its implementation as applied to regional autonomy for minority nationalities*
- 4. Celebrate the 60th birthday of new China and 50th anniversary of 'democratic reform' in Tibet*
- 5. Oppose separatism and safeguard social stability.*
- 6. China's special characteristics and Tibet's special characteristics and their development*
- 7. Spirit of nationalities and the spirit of the new (21st) century*
- 8. Benefits of the present policy*

[2] The use of 'vigilante' squads and the stepping up of military drilling have been features of security work elsewhere in the TAR. An article in Tibet Daily on February 1, 2009 refers to the formation of a joint security team in Ngarab township in Gyatsa (Chinese: Jiacha) county in Lhokha (Chinese: Shannan) prefecture under the direct supervision of the local Party secretary and head of the local government, with training from security personnel including "hand to hand combat" and "marching drill". Tibet Daily reports: "To improve the general level of the joint security team, they have selected a youth squad of recent school graduates who are virile, hard, qualified, educated and aware, and they go on patrol every day, making thorough inspection tours of the main street, making a sterling contribution to the maintenance of law and order in Gyatsa county." This initiative in Gyatsa followed a conference in Lhasa on 'Constructing the basic organization of the TAR Civil Defense Bureau,' led by the Tibet Military District political commissar Wang Zengbo, with representatives from the central government finance and defense ministries, and chaired by Pema Trinle. This bureau is primarily concerned with coordination between government and non-military defense forces (ie, the PAP), and organization of local level militia. (Tibet Daily, April 28, 2009.)

LOBSANG KUNCHOK Sept 26 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was an 18 year old monk.

He went with Lobsang Kelsang to Ngaba town to the spot where Phuntsong had self immolated (Mar16 '11), wearing heavy cloaks . They sat down together for a short time, then rose, held up a Tibetan flag, embraced, shouted slogans for the Dalai Lama and freedom for Tibet, took off their cloaks, moved into the road, doused themselves with gasoline and self immolated. They ran down the road shouting slogans. Police arrived and extinguished them, cleared the shouting crowd, and took them into custody.

“Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama.”

LOBSANG KELSANG Sept 26, '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was an 18 year old monk, the brother of Phuntsog (who self immolated Mar16).

He went with Lobsang Kunchok to Ngaba town to the spot where Phuntsong had self immolated, wearing heavy cloaks. They sat down together for a short time, then rose, held up a Tibetan flag, embraced, shouted slogans for the Dalai Lama and freedom for Tibet, took off their cloaks, moved into the road, doused themselves with gasoline, and self immolated. They ran down the road shouting slogans. Police arrived and extinguished them, cleared the shouting crowd, and took them into custody.

“Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama,”

Lobsang Kelsang in hospital months later in an interview with Chinese media and with Chinese government presence.

Interviewer: “Will you set yourself on fire again after you recover?”

Lobsang Kelsang: “No, I wont.”

KELSANG WANGCHUK Oct 3 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was a 17 year old Kirti monk from Chujee'ma in Ngaba.

By this time pamphlets had been distributed and posted around Kirti monastery and market stating that if the security crackdown continues "many more people were prepared to give up their lives" in protest.

Patrols of soldiers had been deployed to other areas of Tibet. Protective bars had been applied to each window at the Kardze Public Security Bureau (built during the '08 protests). Kardze outbound international phone line and internet connections had been interrupted (cells could still be used).

Oct 1 (coincidentally the CPC's 63rd anniversary, a national holiday) a young man hung a photo of Dalai Lama and unfurled the Tibetan flag from a building facing the Serthar county square as part of a protest that day. Leaflets were distributed. The protest lasted 15 minutes. No detentions reported.

He went to the main street in Ngaba carrying a photo of the Dalai Lama and self immolated shouting slogans against the Chinese government, after which security extinguished him and beat him and took him away and dispersed a protesting crowd.

A statement made later in detainment.

"I didn't tell anyone about my self-immolation except my mother. She suffers a lot and I regret what I did."

Leaflet distributed Oct 1.

Tibetans should not fall asleep under Communist rule. Stand up for the freedom of religion, language, and identity. We do not have fundamental human rights, the freedom of expression, freedom of religion, the freedom to use our language, or freedom of the press. We should fight for those freedoms. Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama, victory to Tibet, victory to Tibet!

(Backside of leaflet.)

A stamp with the words, *"Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama,"* and including *"Tibet"* written inside the outline of a heart.

A Xingua Chinese report issued after the self immolations of Lobsang Kelsang and Lobsang Kunshok, entitled “Self-immolation truth” .

“Rala Lodro, a 40-year-old painter and lama... approached [Lobsang Kelsang and Lobsang Kunchok] while they were eating sunflower seeds in the monastery courtyard, and advised them to commit self-immolation during the daytime. ‘Our life is bad now. It would be better to commit self-immolation to become a wisp of smoke. Do not burn at night otherwise the Communist Party will be happy because America’s cameras above the Kirti Monastery can not capture it.’”

KAYANG Oct 7 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was an 18 year old expelled or disrobed monk.

His cousin was killed in the crackdown in Ngaba in '08, and afterwards his uncle was sentenced to death for his part in the protests.

After Kelsang Wangchuk self immolated several days before, additional security forces were deployed to Ngaba county town and Kirti monastery. People in Ngaba offered money for butter lamps and another religious activities such as prayers and kora [circumambulation of a religious site] for three days.

Local authorities had contacted families of monks who had been expelled and offered large sums of money (up to several thousand yuan) to persuade monks to disrobe and break monastic vows.

He and Choepel went in lay clothes to the main road in Ngaba county town, clasped their hands together in prayer, and self immolated. Security forces extinguished the flames and beat them and took Kayang away still raising his fist and shouting slogans.

In hospital, he told his attendants he had no regrets about self immolating and was gratified with his self immolation for the cause of Tibet.

“Tibet has no freedom! We have no human rights! Invite the Dalai Lama back to Tibet!”

“All Tibetans should return!”

CHOEPEL Oct 7 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba
Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was a 19 year old expelled or disrobed monk.

He and Kayang went in lay clothes to the main road in Ngaba
county town, clasped their hands together in prayer, and self
immolated. Security forces extinguished the flames and beat
them and took Kayang away still raising his fist and shouting
slogans.

“Tibet has no freedom! We have no human rights! Invite the Dalai Lama back to Tibet!”

“All Tibetans should return!”

UN's ICT recommended.

- *Governments should (a) demarche (reprimand) the government of the People's Republic of China concerning the situation in Ngaba, (b) seek a full accounting of the forcible removal of monks from Kirti monastery, including an explanation of the pretext or conditions under which monks were removed and their current whereabouts, and (c) prohibit visa entry to relevant Chinese officials until such information is provided.*
- *Governments and United Nations bodies should call on China to abide by its obligations to international human rights conventions with respect to the religious freedoms and basic human rights of the monastic and lay communities in Ngaba.*
- *The Chinese government should suspend implementation of religious control regulations, review religious and security policies implemented since 2008 in Ngaba, and begin a transparent dialogue with the leaders of Tibetan Buddhist schools.*
- *The Chinese government should resume its dialogue with the representatives of the Dalai Lama toward genuine autonomy for Tibetans within the People's Republic of China.*

Kirti Rinpoche, who is based in Kirti monastery in Dharamsala, India, said.

"With the Chinese government making arbitrary arrests and passing unimaginably harsh sentences on the basis of false representations and allegations, for month after month [Kirti] monastery [in Ngaba, Tibet] has been turned into a virtual prison, and all the monks, young and old, subjected day and night to deprivation of all freedoms, internally the monastery's teaching program is not allowed to function, and externally, Tibetan religion and culture is under such unthinkable repression that it has reached a point of desperation where people would choose to die rather than go on living."

The Karmapa, head of the Karma Kagyu school of Tibetan Buddhism, was quoted by *Time* as saying.

“Monks take a vow that says they are not allowed to end their lives... But on the other hand, these actions are not for an individual, they are for a people.”

Dharamsala-based Tibetan researcher Zorgyi, who works for ICT, said.

“This sort of committed decision (self-immolation) can only be made under such suffering and pain caused by the Chinese government’s restrictions and repression. Normally, these people would not have taken this sort of action. Therefore, through their decision to self-immolate, we can understand what sort of situation Tibetans in Tibet are in. Tibetans are deeply religious, and they are willing to pay the ultimate price for their religion and freedom.”

NORBU DAMDRUL Oct 15 '11 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan
province

He was a 19 year old expelled or disrobed (since June '10) monk
who had been living with his parents.

Kayang's body was not returned to his family for funeral rites,
ashes instead. Authorities prevented friends and supporters
attending, but allowed monks to perform rituals in the home.
People offered money for butter lamps, prayers and kora for three
days.

From Oct 8 for three days shops and restaraunts in Ngaba closed
their shutters to pay respect and people went to make offerings at
temples for them.

He went to the main road in Ngaba county town and shouted for
the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet and self immolated. As his
body was burning, police kicked him and tried to douse him with
water, and he ran as police chased him and extinguished him and
blanketed him face down as he scremed, and kicked him and took
him away as a large crowd was dispersed at gunpoint.

“We need freedom and independence for Tibet,”

‘Freedom for Tibet’

‘Let the Dalai Lama return to Tibet.’

OCT 8 11- Chinese State newspaper released this comment.

CHENGDU - Two Tibetans were slightly injured after a self-immolation attempt in Aba Tibetan and Qiang autonomous prefecture in southwest China's Sichuan province on Friday, local authorities said.

The incident occurred at 11:30 a.m. in the county of Aba, when two men, 18-year-old Thongan and 20-year-old Tenzin, set themselves on fire. The two were both former monks at the Kirti Monastery, and were dressed in civilian clothes when they made the move, said a spokesman with the county government.

They were rescued immediately and receiving treatment at a local hospital. Their injuries were not life-threatening, said the spokesman.

Police are investigating their motives of self-immolation.

TENZIN WANGMO Oct 17 '11 Sumdo bridge, located below
Mame nunnery, 3km outside Ngaba county town, Ngaba Tibetan and
Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

She was a 20 year old nun at Mame.

2 months after Tsewang Norbu self immolated, she went down
from the nunnery to Sumdo Bridge and self immolated and made
an 8 minute protest calling for the Dalai Lama's return to Tibet
and for religious freedom.

He was a 42 year old who self immolated protesting legal inequalities in China, as reported by Chinese Public Security.

Amidst hundreds of people. he stepped over a low railing in front of the cycle-lane that runs past the picture of Chairman Mao. He said something quickly and a policeman was agitated, but he looked straight at a foreign tourist and ignited a lighter and self immolated. He was immediately extinguished and street cleaners worked on the area so that within 15 minutes there was no trace.

It did not appear in any Chinese state media or Weibo (Chinese Twitter), but a foreign reporter witnessed it and after the press department of Beijing Public Security was shown the photo the incident was confirmed.

DAWA TSERING Oct 25 '11 Kardze county, Kardze TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo.

He was a 38 year old monk from Yepa village in Kardze.

After Tenzin Wango self immolated, her body was brought back to the nunnery and rites performed before police arrived and demanded her body be burried immediately or handed over. Refused, they cordoned off the nunnery and surrounding villiages. They ordered the burrial before the end of the day, and the people cremated her that night, reportedly.

Oct 18 '11 A monk from the area (Yonten Gyatso) was arrested on charges related to sending pictures of Tenzin Wangmo abroad and charges relating to disseminating information about the crackdown in Tibet.

He was participating in a religeous ritual of Cham Dance (a monastic dance, one of the few traditional festivals major Buddhist monasteries are allowed to observe, which suppress demonic forces and negative energy) inside Kardze monastery among hundreds of people, where he self immolated and shouted slogans calling for the Dalai Lama's return to Tibet.

The others extinguished him, and there was a standoff between police and monks and laypeople protecting him.

PALDEN CHOETSO Nov 3 '11 Tawu (Daofu) County, Kardze
(Ganzi) TAP, Sichuan Province/Kham

She was a 35 year old nun from Drogcho Village in Tawu.

She went to the center of town near her nunnery in Tawu county, close to the spot where Norbu Tsewang had self immolated (Aug 15) and self immolated and called for the long life of the Dalai Lama, freedom, and for the Dalai Lama to return home, and people started shouting slogans with her and a woman threw a khatag towards her and ran away as she collapsed. People formed a ring around her when police arrived and monks and people waved timber and banged them on the ground. People screamed to the Dalai Lama. A monk unfurled a yellow blessing scarf over and around her. People took her away to the nunnery. Police pressed in but were pushed back and threatened. People threw khatags over her and threw sticks and rocks at police, who retreated.

“Long live His Holiness the Dalai Lama.”

“Free Tibet.”

“Let His Holiness return to Tibet.”

Xinhua state news reported.

“It was unclear why she killed herself. The local government has launched an investigation.”

SHERAB TSEDOR Nov 4 '11

Delhi

He was a 25 year old man.

He took a bus to the Chinese embassy, stepped off, poured fuel over himself, self immolated and shouted slogans against the Chinese presence in Tibet. Police extinguished him.

“For me, it was a failure because I’m still alive... I would be ready to do it again. That is how strongly I feel about the situation there in Tibet.”

He was a Tibetan monk from Kardze (Ganzi) in Sichuan.

He went to central Kathmandu to the Boudhanath Buddhist stupa, wrapped a Tibetan flag around himself, doused himself with kerosene, shouting slogans for a free Tibet, and self immolated. Pilgrims nearby extinguished him.

Security cracked down and a police manhunt searched. After treatment in a home in Nepal, he was taken to the Nepalese border in West Bengal and took a train to Dharamsala, India.

“I am determined to give my life for Tibet with the hope that my sacrifice will help the Tibetan cause.”

He was a 29 year old teacher who had been fired for his political views and who had campaigned against injustice at the hands of ruling party officials and had challenged authorities.

Since anti-terror legislation (criminalizing reporting deemed by authorities to “encourage” or “provide moral support” to groups government labeled “terrorist” passed in '09, it has been used broadly to deal with political demonstrations and public criticisms as well as journalism of policy.

He made an impassioned plea at a public meeting, speaking against MP Meles Zenawi's regime, and when security tried to stop him he walked out of the meeting hall onto the compound, doused himself in petrol and self immolated calling for justice, freedom and democracy and urging people to rise up against oppressors.

Federal police sealed off the town and cut telephone lines. Contemporarily, opposition politicians, supporters, journalists, and participants in a recent foreign news investigation of government abuses were arrested by security, and some fled.

To fellow protesters.

I want to show to all that death is preferable than a life without justice and liberty and I call upon my fellow compatriots to fear nothing and rise up to wrench their freedom and rights from the hands of the local and national tyrants.

TENZIN PHUNTSOG Dec 1 '11 Khamar township, Chamdo
(Changdu) prefecture TAR/Kham

He was a husband and father and former monk in his 40's.

The region had been of particular strategic importance to Beijing since the Communist authorities gained control of central Tibet when Chamdo, eastern Tibet's provincial Capitol, fell to the PLA Oct 7 '50. Since the '08 protests, it had been the frontline of patriotic education' campaigns favored by CPC as a means of preempting further national protest in Tibet, and new measures had been introduced over past few months to counter dissent and demonstrations. Vigilante squads stepped up military drilling, more checkpoints were installed, and emergency measures were initiated, including readiness to "defend to the death key sites, key aims, and key areas at sensitive and highly critical periods."

Chamdo may also have been under lockdown following an explosion and suspected bomb blast at a local government building (Oct 26), where slogans for independence had been spraypainted on walls, a time when monks had not been allowed to leave monasteries. 70 monks were detained and 40 fled, whose families were threatened to call them back, while some novices were told to leave the monastery (including Tenzin Phuntsog's son) who were interrogated.

He distributed leaflets and self immolated.

Four leaflets.

Please post on the Gates of Karma Monastery: When Karma [Monastery] abbots Lodroe Rabsel, Namsey Sonam and other members of the community, upholders of the unmistakable teachings of Buddhism, Tibet's treasured heritage, are arrested and abused in this way, I would rather die in the name of all who feel grief for them than continue living. Signed, the lowliest of the loyal, Tenzin Phuntsog.

My co-religionists, you who practice the exchange of self for others, reflect on the two abbots, upholders of the teachings, and the monastic community, Is the dominion that forbids the teaching of religion anything to believe in? Tenzin Phuntsog.

Fellow supporters of Karma Gonpa [Monastery]. Just thinking about our thrice qualified abbot and monastic community will not help. Stand up! Run from the corpse-like eight worldly Dharmas, 289 gain and praise and the rest, like deer from a hunter. I pray at the feet of Sanggye Nyenpa [a senior Lama of the Karma school in Kham], one who cannot be taken in by the insignificance of this present life. Signed the lowly Tenzin Phuntsog, filled with misery.

When I think of the suffering of Tibet in general, and now Karma Gonpa, I can no longer go on living in this world.

He was a 22 year old university law student and student human rights activist who was finishing his undergrad thesis. He was the son of a taxi driver and a housewife, Christians.

Sept 7 he performed commemorating the death of a KONTRAS activist who had been poisoned on a flight.

This day he joined a demonstration in front of Merdeka State (Presidential) Palace, where, some time after the protesters had gone, he doused himself with gasoline, lay down and self immolated without speaking or flinching.

A group of students (who never knew him) visited the hospital in the evening and stated that the his self immolation was an expression of disappointment with the government. A police chief stated that he was a homeless man who suffered from a mental disorder, and there was a violent clash at a Dec 14 demonstration where rocks were thrown at the police chief. The government secretary categorized it as a suicide and pointed out that all religions consider it a sin. The head of the Indonesian Ulema Council stated that self immolation is haram.

Of two letters, this one to the government (the other was to family and comrades-in-arms).

Damn injustice. Damn indifference. Damn poverty. Damn pain and distress. Damn all the evil rulers. Damn all evils. For now I am totally numb.

TENNYI Jan 6 '12 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba
Tibetan and Qiang Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was an 18 year old monk.

After Palden Choetso self immolated (Nov 3), the area was shut down by police and roads to the monastery and nunnery were cordoned off. Leaders from both were summoned in an attempt to suppress information to the outside. Thousands of people gathered in Tawu market area and marched to the nunnery and temple and shouted slogans. Thousands gathered for her funeral while monks prayed inside.

Jan 4 the Chinese government increased the rank and pay of officials stationed in monasteries permanently.

He went with another monk to the courtyard of a Ngaba town hotel where they self immolated.

"His Holiness the Dalai Lama must return to Tibet"

"May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for 10,000 years!"

TSULTRIM Jan 6 '12 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba
Tibetan and Qiang Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was a 22 year old former monk.

He went with another monk to the courtyard of a Ngaba
town hotel where they self immolated and he ran into the
streets shouting. Police extinguished him and took him
away, while a couple locals attempted to stop this.

"His Holiness the Dalai Lama must return to Tibet"

"May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for 10,000 years!"

SONAM WANGYAL Jan 8 '12 Darlag (Ari) county, Golog Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Qinghai province/Amdo

He was an early-40's Lama (reincarnate Llama Sobha Rinpoche) who was born in Gade in Golog and studied at Dungkyob from an early age. He had pilgrimaged to India several times, attending Kalachakra given by the Dalai Lama in '06. He had sought a renewal of his Chinese passport to travel for the same purposes in Jan '12, but officials refused. He taught religion locally and established an elderly home where he was responsible for 20 people. In 2011 he made a private primary school free to the poor. Months before, he tried to register a document with the local authorities to ensure the enrollment of more children at the school, which had been refused.

He recorded a tape and wrapped it in his robe. He climbed up a hill where he burned incense and prayed, then distributed leaflets, then went to the police station, drank kerosene and threw kerosene all over his body and self immolated. He called for the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet, and for freedom in Tibet. As he was on fire, Tibetans nearby prayed aloud for the Dalai Lama, with some trying to extinguish the flames. Armed police put out the flames but local people were able to take his body back to his monastery.

Transcript of tape recording (interspersed with prayers).

“ To all the six million Tibetans, including those living in exile – I am grateful to Pawo Thupten Ngodup [Tibetan exile Thubten Ngodup self-immolated in Delhi on April 27, 1998] and all other Tibetan heroes, who have sacrificed their lives for Tibet and for the reunification of the Tibetan people; though I am in my forties, until now I have not had the courage like them. But I have tried my best to teach all traditional fields of knowledge to others, including Buddhism.

“ This is the 21st century, and this is the year in which so many Tibetan heroes have died. I am sacrificing my body both to stand in solidarity with them in flesh and blood, and to seek repentance through this highest tantric honor of offering one’s body. This is not to seek personal fame or glory.

“I am giving away my body as an offering of light to chase away the darkness, to free all beings from suffering, and to lead them – each of whom has been our mother in the past and yet has been led by ignorance to commit immoral acts – to the Amitabha, the Buddha of infinite light. My offering of light is for all living beings, even as insignificant as lice and nits, to dispel their pain and to guide them to the state of enlightenment.

“ I offer this sacrifice as a token of long-life offering to our root guru His Holiness the Dalai Lama and all other spiritual teachers and lamas.

[Lama Sobha recites prayers of the Mandala Offering.]

*“ The universal ground purified with blessed water spread,
This magnificent continent adorned with the sun and moon.
I offer them with pure realm of the enlightened in mind,
May all sentient beings enjoy this pure land!
My mind, body, speech, all my possessions and merits,
And this precious Mandala and all other offerings
I offer all these to the Three Jewels with my fervent prayers
Compassionately accept these and bless me and all other sentient beings.*

I send forth this bejewelled Mandala to you, precious teacher!

“ I am taking this action neither for myself nor to fulfill a personal desire nor to earn an honor. I am sacrificing my body with the firm conviction and a pure heart just as the Buddha bravely gave his body to a hungry tigress [to stop her from eating her cubs]. All the Tibetan heroes too have sacrificed their lives with similar principles. But in practical terms, their lives seemingly ended with some sort of anger. Therefore, to guide their souls on the path to enlightenment, I offer prayers that may lead all of them to Buddhahood.

“ May all spiritual teachers and lamas inside Tibet and in exile live long. Especially, I pray that His Holiness the Dalai Lama will return to Tibet and remain as Tibet’s temporal and spiritual leader.

[Lama Sobha recites this long-life prayer for His Holiness the Dalai Lama.]

“ Circled by ramparts of snow-mountains, this sacred realm,

*This wellspring of all sustenance and happiness.
 Tenzin Gyatso, bodhisattva of compassion.
 May his reign endure till the end of existence.
 May his great deeds spread across the space.
 “ All those who have forms and are formless
 Those who bear hostility towards the Buddha dharma
 May all of them be found and defeated
 By the Three Jewels and the power of truth.
 [Lama Sobha also recites other prayers.]
 “ To all my spiritual brothers and sisters, and the faithful ones living
 elsewhere: You must unite and work together to build a strong and
 prosperous Tibetan nation in the future. This is the sole wish of all
 the Tibetan heroes. Therefore, you must avoid any quarreling
 amongst yourselves whether it is land disputes or water disputes. You
 must maintain unity and strength. Give love and education to the
 children, who should study hard to master all the traditional fields of
 studies.
 “ The elders should carry out spiritual practice as well as maintain
 and protect Tibetan language and culture by using all your resources
 and by involving your body, speech and mind. It is extremely
 important to genuinely practice Buddhist principles in order to
 benefit the Tibetan cause and also to lead all sentient beings towards
 the path of enlightenment. Tashi Delek.
 “ To all my close friends, relatives, students, everyone from my
 native home and especially [name not clear in the audio]; I have not
 accumulated any wealth in my life. Whatever I had, I spent it on
 teaching and in pursuit of spiritual matters. This will leave no doubt
 or talks about having left behind huge sums of money. Thus, my
 siblings, relatives and patrons from different places should bear this
 in mind. As for my personal belongings and other items, I hope they
 will be given away to needy people or offered to spiritual teachers
 and lamas.
 “ May all the merits that I have accumulated benefit all sentient
 beings, especially those who are suffering in lower realms such as
 hell. I offer these prayers for them to attain higher rebirth.
 [Recites more prayers.]
 “ To my spiritual friends living in exile: I want to request you not to
 be sad. If you single-mindedly pray to the spiritual teachers and
 lamas, we will be inseparable until we all attain Buddhahood. I
 would like say the same thing to old people and the general public.
 Remember, whether in times of happiness or in times of sadness, or
 for that matter, under any circumstances, our only refuge is the Three
 Jewels. You must never forget this. Tashi Delek.”*

From a leaflet.

Not for my personal glory but for Tibet and the happiness of Tibetans.

Spoken.

“Tibetans should not lose their determination. The day of happiness will come for sure. For the Dalai Lama to live long, the Tibetans should not lose track of their path.”

LOSANG JAMYANG Jan 14 '12 Ngaba county town, Ngaba
county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an early-20s layperson who had entered the monastery as a child, but later went to and completed school. By '11, he was a leading member of the popular association for the promotion of Tibetan language in his villiage.

He asked a neighbor for a ride into town, and asked the driver to stop at Andu Monastery and circumambulated his former monastery. When they reached Ngaba he told the driver he was going to have some vegetarian food and went into a toilet and drank and doused himself with petrol and self immolated. He walked into the street and faced Kirti monastery calling for the long life of the Dalai Lama and for freedom in Tibet, and people around invoked the Dalai Lama as they watched. Police kicked and beat him with nail-maces and extinguished him. When he was being beaten and extinguished, a hundred people gathered around in distress, making attempts to take the body away from the police. They shouted that the body should be handed over to them. The people tried to block their path as they took him away. Police beat people and shot into the crowd and used tear gas and detained people. Two people were shot, and several others injured.

"May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live 10,000 years!"

"Freedom for Tibet!"

RINZIN DORJE Feb 8 '12 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

He was a 19 year old former monk of Kirti who had been a monk from an early age but left the monastery in 2010 and had been living with his family.

After the self immolation of Losang Jamyang, police went to Lobsang's family house and demanded payment for fire damage to police uniforms, which they described as 'state property'.

On January 26, Tibetans protested the detention of a leaflet-er (leaflets stated self-immolation protests in Tibet were calls for Tibetan freedom and for the return of the Dalai Lama, and that the self-immolations would continue until authorities met these demands; he included his name and photo on the leaflets, stating that the authorities could arrest him if they wished) and police fired into a crowd, resulting in the death of a Tibetan student.

Security at Ngaba was tightened over the Great Prayer Festival at Kirti (Jan25-Feb8) with 400 police dressed as government officials staying in the monastery for that period. Searches conducted. People questioned and harassed.

Feb 5 monks of the Se Monastery nearby led a candlelit march toward Ngaba and were stopped by security forces before reaching Ngaba, but were able to march around the monastery. Security was tightened further.

By Feb 8, Lhakar Day, people were being stopped, searched and questioned one by one as they traveled into Ngaba county town and in the town itself, and the streets were filled with army, police and special police.

PAP set up checkpoints at every junction and carried out searches. Every work unit in all Tibetan areas was responsible for a stretch of road and was to be on duty 8th 9th. It was said that if anything happened on a road that a work unit was responsible for, officials in that unit could be fined. Security was tightened out of concern for the day's Worldwide Vigil for Tibet called by the Tibetan government in exile and the resulting global spotlight. During the daytime, almost no Tibetans were seen in the street.

In the evening, after the days tightened security was relaxed, he went to the primary school and self immolated. He was taken away by police and soldiers.

SONAM RABYANG feb 9 '12 Triwang (Chinese: Chen wen) Town,
the Capital of Tridu County, Yushu TAP, Qinghai province, Amdo

He was a mid-30's monk who went into Tridu town and self immolated.

TENZIN CHOEDRON Feb 11 '12 Sumdo bridge, located below Mame Nunnery, 3km outside Ngaba county town, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province

She was an 18 year old nun who had gone to primary for 3 years before entering the nunnery.

After Rinzin Dorje self immolated, two local monks were detained.

She went down from the monastery to Sumdo bridge area about 3km below, the site of Tenzin Wangmo's self immolation (Oct17 '11) and self immolated shouting slogans against the Chinese government, and was extinguished and taken away by police and soldiers.

LOBSANG GYATSO Feb 13 '12 Ngaba county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Tibetan Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan
province

He was a 19 year old who excelled in studies.

Since Tenzin Choedron's self immolation, the nunnery had
been under blockade by armed police and special police,
and people had not been allowed to enter or leave.
Officials entered.

Feb 14 was the scheduled visit of China's Xi Jinping's
(presumed next Chinese head of state) visit to Washington
to meet President Obama.

He went to the top of the Ngaba town main street and
shouted slogans of protest against the Chinese government
and self immolated and walked toward the county office,
shouting. He was beaten by police and special forces as
they extinguished the flames. Two monks who sought to
help him were severely beaten by police and led away.

DAMCHOE SANGPO Feb 17 '12 Themchen county town,
Themchen county, Tsonub Mongolian and Tibetan Autonomous
Prefecture, Qinghai province

He was a 38 year old monastic official, a member of the monastery's Democratic Management Committee (the government-established body that runs the monastery). He was ordained in 1991 and went to India in 1994, returned after 3 years and took a position in the monastery as disciplinarian and tutor in religious texts.

The previous month China detained Tibetans for re-education (special focus on elderly) returning home after attending the Kalachakra teachings by the Dalai Lama in India and state media made announcements of a "war against secessionist sabotage" and ordered the Tibetan government to recognise the "grave situation" by "maintaining stability and to readying itself for said war."

TAR Party Secretary Chen Guanguo warned that "irresponsible officials" "found guilty of dereliction of duty in maintaining stability" would be removed from the posts, or worse - a warning that all officials and cadres must enforce the Party line, and that there was no space for moderate or measured handling of the situation.

Monks had been banned (and security forces stationed as disincentive) after the New Year from marking a religious ceremony (Monlam) at the monastery, which was under a "patriotic education" campaign. Damchoe objected to this, and told the Chinese officials that "if they didn't withdraw their troops from the monastery, the monks should not be held responsible for any incident that might follow."

The ICT urged the US government to use the opportunity of Vice President Xi Jinping's visit to Washington (Feb 14) to press for urgent change in Tibet, given the 21 self immolations and the scale of the crackdown.

In a letter to Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, ICT Board of Directors wrote.

We believe that new Chinese leadership has the potential and power to chart a Tibet policy that is not only a departure from decades of Chinese misrule in Tibet, but also recognizes the value in direct engagement with the Tibetan people as legitimate stakeholders in their own future. This engagement is necessitated by, and grounded in, the scope of long-standing U.S. Tibet policy as laid down by successive Administrations and Congress.

NANGDROL Feb 19 '12 Dzamthang (Chinese: Rangtang) county,
Ngaba (Chinese: Aba) Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan

He was an 18 year old layperson born and raised near the
monastery.

January Dzamthang was distressed when a student, Ogyen,
was shot dead after police fired into a crowd gathering to
protect a Tibetan called Tarpa who was being detained.

After Lobsang Gyatso self immolated police and special
police deployed along the main street imposed a
clampdown, with an even larger number of checkpoints
stopping and searching local people moving around town,
and stopped the public from approaching the site of the
protest.

He self immolated shouting.

“May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live 10,000 years!”

“Freedom for Tibet!”

Written shortly before he self immolated.

*Head raised high with indefatigable loyalty and courage,
I, Nangdrol, call on
My grateful parents,
brothers and relatives,
For the cause of grateful Tibetan people,
By giving up my life to fire,
Men and women of Tibet,
I hope you all will keep unity and harmony;
Wear Tibetan [dress] if you are Tibetan;
Moreover, you must speak Tibetan;
Never forget you are Tibetan;
You must have love and compassion if you are Tibetan;
Have respect for parents;
Have unity and harmony amongst Tibetan;
Be compassionate to animals;
Restrain from taking lives of living beings.
May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for many ten thousand years,
May Lamas and Tulkus [reincarnate lamas] of Tibet live for ten thousand
years.
May Tibetan people get liberation from China's evil rule,
Under China's evil rule there is immense suffering,
This suffering is very unbearable,
This evil China has invaded Tibet,
It is not possible to live under this evil rule,
The evil China having no love and compassion,
Inflict us with unbearable beatings and pain,
Ultimately to smother Tibet.
May His Holiness the Dalai Lama live for many 10,000 years.*

TSERING KYI MAR 3 '12 Machu town (Chinese: Maqu) in Kanlho
(Gannan TAP), Gansu.

She was a 19 year old student.

She went to the vegetable market in town and self
immolated. Chinese vegetable traders threw soil and stones
in an attempt to extinguish her. Police beat her as they put
out the flames.

RINCHEN Mar 4 '12 Near a military camp in the vicinity of Kirti Monastery in Ngaba (Chinese: Aba) town in Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan (the Tibetan area of Amdo)

She was an early-30's mother and widow since months before.

After Nangdrol self immolated, police demanded the body, but monks did not comply, and traditional rituals were carried out at the monastery, and from various areas a thousand people gathered over his body for prayer.

She went near Kirti Monastery to a military camp that was the first set up by the People's Liberation Army on arriving in the area in 1950 and shouted and self immolated.

“Return His Holiness to Tibet.”

“We need freedom.”

DORGEE Mar 5 '12 Ngaba (Chinese: Aba) town in Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan (the Tibetan area of Amdo)

He was an 18 year old man from the same group of rural villiages as Rinchen.

Security in Ngaba was tightened since the self immolations of Tsering Kyi and Rinchen.

He went to Ngaba and self immolated and walked towards the Cha government office shouting slogans against the Chinese government policies on Tibet. People in the streets recited mantras and prayed to the Dalai Lama and authorities took his body away.

GEPEY Mar 10 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old from Choejema township in Ngaba.
His mother and two brothers were also monks at Kirti.

This is the anniversary date of the 1959 Tibetan Uprising and the fourth anniversary of the protests beginning Mar 10 '08. Malho had a major protest in '08, a students' protest in '10, and other public protests in '10 and '11.

He went to the same area as Rinchen near the first military base set up by the People's Liberation Army upon arriving in the area in 1950.

JAMYANG PALDEN Mar 14 '12 Rebkong (Tongren) County, Malho (Huangnan) TAP, Qinghai Province/ Amdo

He was a monk in his 30s.

Apr 17 '08 in Rongpo there was a protest where monks demanded the release of monks detained during the initial wave of protests the previous month. Just over a year later, one of the monks, 43-year old Sheldrup, who had been detained as a result of the protests, committed suicide following torture in custody.

By Mar '10 2010 authorities increased security measures and refused to allow student to leave the school grounds. This was in advance of the 2nd anniversary of the Mar 14 '08 riots in Lhasa, which was the anniversary of the '59 Tibetan uprising. The students were soon joined by several hundred locals in marching along the main street of Machu, calling for "Free Tibet" and "Long life for His Holiness the Dalai Lama" and resolution of the Tibet issue through dialogue.

Mar 14 '10 Machu Tibetan Middle School students held a protest.

The area had been tense for some time due to local concern about the construction of a new civil airport. Gurgo Tsering, who was in his mid-thirties, was shot dead and another Tibetan, Gonpo Kyab, was detained, apparently under suspicion of stealing from the site.

Dec 9 '11 an Amchok man in his twenties was beaten to death by police after he was stopped for driving a motorbike in Labrang town.

Early '12 a man was shot dead and a second man was detained in a police raid on a home in the neighboring township of Amchok.

Feb 10 '12 Hundreds of students demonstrated in Tsekhog's streets in Malho, for freedom to speak their own language, equality of nationalities, and an end to the intense military buildup

Mar 8-10 Lamu Dechen monastery in Chentsa (Jianza), Malho commemorated a religious day. Monks made butter sculptures (a traditional form of offering) of the

Dalai Lama and of the snow lion flag. The monastery was locked down.

On March 10, the day the '59 Uprising is commemorated, at least 50 monks in front of Lamu Dechen monastery burned incense and called for the Dalai Lama to be allowed to return to Tibet and for freedom and began to march towards Chentsa county town, around 25 kilometers away. Locals asked them to stop the march, fearful of a crackdown, and the monks ceased. That afternoon, more five military trucks arrived. Lamu Denchen was locked down.

He went to the ground of Dolma Square in front of Rongpo monastery and self immoluated. Monks and locals took him to hospital and later returned his body to the monastery.

“Let His Holiness return! Freedom for Tibet and the Tibetan language!”

LOBSANG TSULTRIM MAR16 12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 20 year old monk who had entered the monastery school at 8 and entered the monastery college in '03 when the school was closed. Norbu Damdrul (Oct 15 '11) was his cousin.

After Gepey self immolated (Mar 10), soldiers took his body into the base. Some locals confronted them, seeking the return of the body to Gepey's family. Officials gave Gepey's body to the Tibetans and specified that it should be cremated the same day and in the presence of no more than five relatives. This meant that customary funeral rights were unable to be performed. Gepey's mother was brought in by police for day-long questioning on Mar 11 and 12. Tibetan-run businesses and restaurants closed on Mar 12 in a demonstration of solidarity.

He self immolated and marched down the main road and shouted slogans in protest of the Chinese government, and police ran to intercept him. He ran the other direction, still shouting, until he was knocked to the ground and extinguished and thrown into a pickup. Police held him down but he raised his arms and continued shouting.

SONAM DARGYE Mar 17 '12
Northeastern Qinghai province

Rongpo, Rebkong

He was a 44 year old farmer and father.

After Jamjang Palden self immolting (Mar 14 '12) a gathering offered quiet prayers at the scene, then protested Chinese policies and for the Dalai Lama to be allowed to return home. There was a military buildup and increased restrictions. Footage of the gathering after Jamyang Palden's self immolation was circulated on Facebook.

In Tsekhog (100 km from Rebkong) , Qinghai, later in the day of Jamyang Palden's self immolation, hundreds of students from at least two schools marched to the county government office with banners, calling for freedom to speak their own language and equality of nationalities.

The Chinese government made the first known and specific reference to the military buildup in Tibet since the self immolations and connected unrest began.

He went near the center of Rongpo town in the middle of the street and self immolting and hundreds gathered around.

He was a 21 year old MBA student who self immolated in front of his college.

By this time Telangana groups claimed that over 600, mostly students, had committed suicide for the cause of Telangana during the previous 2 years. The previous Aug-Sept, strike shutdowns frequently crippled rail and roads, coal and transport, administration, and caused large losses to business and industry.

S SRIKANTH

Mar 24 '12

Telangana

He was a 23 year old who self immolated at NTR Nagar demanding statehood for the Telangana region.

He was a 27 year old from Tawu, Kardze who had fled Tibet in '06.

A video of Sonam Dorgye's self immolation in Rebkong was shared on Facebook. In Rebkong there was a military buildup.

Mar 17 '08 amidst the '08 Tibetan uprising that began in Lhasa days earlier and was sweeping across the plateau, local herders on horseback descended on Bora, calling for Tibet's independence and replaced the Chinese flag in the local primary school compound with the Tibetan flag. The event was captured on film by a Canadian TV crew and broadcast around the world. Mar 20 in Bora, Kanlho 100 monks carrying Tibetan flags and photos of the Dalai Lama marched from the monastery to the local government offices, calling for religious freedom, human rights, and protection of the Tibetan language. That day Chinese state media made a rare acknowledgement of a peaceful protest "parade" by 60 Bora monks for 10 minutes before the monks were "persuaded by local authorities to return to their monastery". Mar 21 at dawn police raided Bora monastery and detained 40 monks. Remaining monks were placed under lockdown at the monastery, but gathered to protest the detentions. Officials released all the monks. Officials demanded the flags and photos and that all who protested sign a statement admitting their "mistake" and promising to not protest again.

Days prior to the visit of Chinese President and Party Secretary Hu Jintao for the March 29, 2012 BRICS* summit in Delhi, he went to a peaceful gathering of 600 community-in-exile Tibetan activists and protesters of numerous causes, and self immolated and ran shouting slogans before collapsing.

*Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa

Testimony left in his room.

Long Live His Holiness the Dalai Lama, who is the shining example of world peace. We must strive to ensure return of His Holiness to Tibet. I pray and believe that the Tibetan people in and outside Tibet will be united and sing the Tibetan national anthem in front of the Potala Palace.

My fellow Tibetans, when we think about our future happiness and path, we need loyalty. It is the life-soul of a people. It is the spirit to find truth. It is the guide leading to happiness. My fellow Tibetans, if you want equality and happiness as the rest of the world, you must hold onto this word 'LOYALTY' towards your country. Loyalty is the wisdom to know truth from falsehood. You must work hard in all your endeavors, big or small.

Freedom is the basis of happiness for all living beings. Without freedom, six million Tibetans are like a butter lamp in the wind, without direction. My fellow Tibetans from the Three Provinces, it is clear to us all that if we unitedly put our strength together, there will be result. So, don't be disheartened.

What I want to convey here is the concern of the six million Tibetans. At a time when we are making our final move toward our goal – if you have money, it is the time to spend it; if you are educated it is the time to produce results; if you have control over your life, I think the day has come to sacrifice your life. The fact that Tibetan people are setting themselves on fire in this 21st century is to let the world know about their suffering, and to tell the world about the denial of basic human rights. If you have any empathy, stand up for the Tibetan people.

We demand freedom to practice our religion and culture. We demand freedom to use our language. We demand the same right as other people living elsewhere in the world. People of the world, stand up for Tibet. Tibet belongs to Tibetans. Victory to Tibet!

In a short peice of writing about his mother.

Even in my dreams, I see her often ... No one can separate our love.

In a short piece of writing.

A Boy Without Direction.

The moment I was born from my beloved mother's womb, I was without basic human rights, freedom to think, and was born under foreign domination. Because of this, I had to part ways with my country and come into exile in India. The place that I live now is a small room in Delhi, where I spend my days and nights. When I get up in the morning and look towards the east, tears roll down, uncontrollable ... These are not empty words like water vapor.

He was a 40 year old husband and father and autorickshaw driver in Warangal from Thimmampalli village in Jafferghad. He had been active in the Telangana movement along with fellow autorickshaw drivers.

Recently, police seized his vehicle for violating norms and he had been idle a few days. He had been watching a lot of news and was moved by Bhojya Naik's self immolation.

He left home in the morning and went to the public garden near the police superintendant's office and self immolated shouting 'Jai Telangana' slogans, leaving behind a note saying he was taking his life due to the delay in formation of a separate Telangana state.

TRS activists staged a dharna in front of the SP's office alleging police were trying to mislead public by reporting that Rajamouli's suicide was due to personal problems, but were pacified when police assured them that a case would be filed after investigation.

BALARAJOU (BR) GOUD Mar 26 '12 Wanaparthi, Mahabubnagar,
Telangana

He was a 32 year old tea shop owner who self immolated at
a busy cross-road in town, but he was extinguished and
handed over to police.

NISHAN PALLAVI Mar 27 '12 Pallenizamabad village, Konaraopet
mandal.Karimnagar, Telangana

She was a 17 year old intermediate student who was active
in the Telangana movement. Recently she had been
watching news about the uncertainty of a Telangana state.

She self immolated in her home while her family was
watching tv.

KALAKANCHI ILAIAH

Mar 27 '12

Warangal, Telangana

He was a 30 year old iron scrap dealer in Chinnaramancharla village, Bachannapet mandal, who self immolated shouting “Jai Telangana” slogans.

K UPPALIAH

Mar 28 '12

Telangana

He self immolated.

LOBSANG SHERAB Mar 28 '12 Cha (Jia) township, Ngaba Tibetan and Qiang Autonomous Prefecture, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 20 year old monk at Ruruwa monastery from age 9 until Oct 2011 when he went to study at Kirti. He had returned home Mar 26.

After Lobsang Ysultrin self immolated, his body was not turned over to his family. Government authorities cremated it the same day and gave them a portion of the ashes. Kirti monastery held a vigil through the night, reciting prayers. Tibetan-run stores and restaurants in Ngaba town closed for three days.

At the time there were 300 Chinese government officials stationed at Kirti and police maintained the clampdown in town.

He went to Cha township and self immolated.

TENPA DARJEY Mar 30 '12 Barkham (Me'erkang), Ngaba and
Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 22 year old monk who had studied philosophy at
Kirti monastery from 2003 to 2009, after which he
returned to Tsodun where he was one of the best in logic
and debate classes.

He went together with a brother monk Chimey Palden, 21
to the Barkham prefectural government offices 80km away
from Tsodun Kirti monastery and they self immolated.

CHIMEY PALDEN Mar 30 '12 Barkham (Me'erkang), Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 21 year old monk who went to Kirti as a philosophy student in 2009, but stayed only a few months. He visited Lhasa in 2010 where he was searched by Public Security personnel who found a photo of the Dalai Llama, a picture of the Tibetan national flag, and, in his phone, a Tibetan song, and detained him for a month.

He went together with a brother monk Chimey Palden, 22 to the Barkham prefectural government offices 80km away from Tsodun Kirti monastery and they self immolated.

After Tenpa Darjay and Chimey Palden self immolated in Barkham (Mar 30), monks from Tsodun monastery set out for Barkham in three vehicles, with the intention of claiming them. They went 30km and police stopped them and sent them back.

SHYAMAPURI SHANKAR

Mar 30 '12

Mahbubnagar, Telangana

He was a 24 year old unemployed youth who had completed his degree 2 years before and who was active in the Telangana movement. He was the sole breadwinner of the family since his father died 2 years before.

He doused himself with kerosene and self immolated at his home.

BANDAVATH SURESH

Mar 30 '12

Telangana

He was a 25 year old tribal youth lorry driver who had been active in the Telangana movement.

He self immolated in his house shouting “Jai Telangana!”

THUBTEN NYANDAK PINPOCHE (TULKU ATHUB) Apr 6 '12
Lhagang Township, Dartsedo (Kangding) County, Sichuan Province

He was a 45 year old monk who had been Abbot of Dzonchen Monastery and was at the time Abbot of the local Lhagang Buddhist Institute, Dragkar.

Days before, he had organized a prayer service for Tibetan self immolators where he gave a speech about future plans for supporting the Rangsen Movement. Aug 5 he had asked his students to move all butter lamps to his house and then sent them away.

He had asked friends and family to bring as much butter as possible because he was to make a special offering for those who had self immolated. That day, he had told his family over the phone, "I have lit many butter lamps for the benefit of those who have set themselves on fire for the cause of Tibet," and said it was necessary to do a good deed. Soon afterwards, the simple, wooden 3-room residence was partially on fire. Tulku Athub and his neice Atse, 23, were found dead.

Chinese authorities arrived and designated the fire an accident.

Nomad relatives of Rinpoche and Atse accepted 10 000 RMB and rice from the work team of the military police for cooperation and silence.

ANI ATSE Apr 6 '12 Lhagang Township, Dartsedo (Kangding)
County, Sichuan Province

She was s 23 year old nun who had come from Longguyi
Village, Lhagang, Dartsedo. After a fire at a residence, she
and her unkle Tulku, 45 were found dead.

Nomad relatives of Atse and Rinpoche accepted 10 000
RMB and rice from the work team of the military police for
cooperation and silence.

SONAM Apr 19 '12 Barma township, Dzamthang (Rangtang) county,
Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a man from from a local herder family.

After Nangdrol self immolated (Feb 19) hundreds gathered
in Dzamthang in a vigil over the body.

He went with his cousin Choepak Kyap to a local
government office in Barma township and they self
immolated.

CHOEPAK KYAP Apr 19 '12 Barma township, Dzamthang (Rangtang)
county, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a man from from a local herder family.

He went with his cousin Sonam to a local government
office in Barma township and they self immolated.

Testimony recorded before.

“The Tibetan Nation is distinct from others, as it has its own religion and culture. It is unique as it shows compassion and love and serves the well being of others. But the Tibetan Nation was forcibly occupied, oppressed and cheated by China. As a result we the Tibetan people suffer without our fundamental human rights.

“So, for the sake of world peace I set my self on fire. The suffering Tibetan people experience due to the denial of our freedom is much greater than the suffering of setting my body on fire.

“Our grateful parents, family members, siblings. It does not mean that we do not care about you or want to be separated from you... It does not mean we do not cherish our own lives.

“Both share the same idea. So we set fire to ourselves on fire for freedom in Tibet, for the development of Buddhism, so all sentient beings can prosper, and for world peace.

“Therefore, you need to fulfill our last wishes. Do not do anything if we are taken away by the Chinese. If no one is hurt because of us then our wishes will be realized. If you are sad because of us then listen to learned Abbots and Tulkus.

“Follow the guidance of these people. If you educate yourself and choose the right direction, show loyalty and affection for your people, diligently preserve your culture and do not lose your dignity, remain united as one, then our wishes are fulfilled. Please, we urge you from our hearts to do as our message says.”

He was a 19 year old restaurant worker in Lhasa who had left home in Bora after highschool and rented a room in a house in Lhasa.

Security in Lhasa had been tight since the March '08 protests, after which the 3 great Lhasa monasteries were nearly empty due to the expulsion of monks from eastern Tibet.

After Phuntsog's self immolation (Mar 16 '11), Ngaba residents in Lhasa were detained for questioning.

Jan '12 in Lhasa and TAR, hundreds of people were detained returning from a convention with the Dalai Lama in India and 're- educated.' This scale of detention had not been seen before following a Dalai Lama pilgrimage. Chinese official media subsequently announced that more than 20 000 cadres and 5000 work teams had been selected by the Chinese government to stay permanently in different neighborhoods in the TAR, with other cadres being sent to remote rural areas.

May 24 '12 official newspaper Tibet Daily warned Tibetans that commemorating Saga Dawa that week would be regarded as a "serious violation" of "political discipline and stability work."

He went with his friend Dargye to Saga Dawa (commemorates Buddha's birth, enlightenment, and death) which was busy with pilgrims and to Jokhang Temple and self immolated.

DARGYE May 27 '12

Lhasa, TAR

He was a 19 year old cashier at a restaurant of a family who like his family was from Ngaba. He had entered Kirti monastery as a boy and disrobed a few years prior.

He went with his friend Dorje Tseten to Saga Dawa which was busy with pilgrims and to Jokhang Temple and self immolated.

RIKYO May 30 '12 Dzamthang (Rangtang) county, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 33 year old man from a nomadic family who was
the neighbor of 3 young men who self immolated in Feb
and Apr '12.

After Sonam and Choepak Kyap self immolated (Apr 19)
paramilitary were deployed immediately, but backed off as
locals who gathered prevented them taking the bodies,
which were taken to the monastery for prayers where many
gathered.

She carried out prostrations for nearly 2 months before.

She went near Jonang monastery and self immolated.
Police were forced back by the heat of the flame and failed
to extinguish it.

Note.

Prayers for world peace and happiness!
To ensure His Holiness the Dalai Lama's return to Tibet,
do not indulge in slaughtering and trading of animals,
do not steal, Speak Tibetan,
do not fight,
Bearing all sufferings of the sentient beings on myself,
Do not resist by fighting if I get into Chinese hands alive,
Be united, Study Tibetan culture,
On fire I burn, do not worry my family.

TAMDIN THAR Jun 15 '12 Chentsa (Jianza) county town, Mahlo
(Huangnan) TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a man in his 50s from a nomadic family in Loma villiage, Chentsa, who had moved his family to Chentsa due to the Chinese government policy of relocating nomads off of their land, to a place where they had to compete with Chinese migrant workers for employment and had lost their land, and so depended on collecting caterpillar fungus.

Mar '08, hundreds protested in Chentsa carrying photographs of the Dalai Lama and the Panchen Lama, shouting slogans calling for the release of the 11th Panchen Lama recognised by the Dalai Lama, Gedhun Choekyi Nyima, who had been in Chinese custody since '95. Oct 24 '10 students and teachers from Chentsa high schools protested in the streets in support of the continued use of Tibetan language in local schools.

At the time, his family was out of town collecting fungus. He went to the People's Armed Police base in Chensa town and called for freedom in Tibet and for the Dalai Lama to return home and self immolated and was extinguished and taken away.

Note.

*In the name of the Three Jewels
Pray for world peace
Pray that His Holiness the Dalai Lama will return home.
To protect the nation of Tibet
I am to dedicate my body in self-immolation.*

Jun 9 '11 BBC reported.

Foreign Ministry spokesman Hong Lei said there had been no "enforced disappearances" at the Kirti monastery, in Sichuan province. Local authorities had taken some monks for "legal education.

...

"The relevant local authorities are conducting legal education for the Kirti monastery monks in order to maintain religious order there. There was no question of forced disappearances,"

...

..."relevant organisations" should "abandon bias and be objective and fair".

...

On Wednesday, UN officials asked China for details of the whereabouts of the monks.

UN Statement.

"We encourage the authorities to undertake full investigations into the ongoing practice of enforced disappearances."

TENZIN KHEDUP Jun 20 '12 Dzatoe county, Tridu (Chenduo)
county, Yulshul TAP, Qinghai prefecture/Amdo

He was a 24 year old former monk.

After Tamdin Thar self immolated in Chentsa (Jun 15)
people gathered in town and put khatags on his body and
called for the return of his body, while police increased.
The body was returned the same day. Pictures were posted
online.

He went with his friend Ngawang Norphel, 21 to Dzatoe
township carrying Tibetan flags and shouting pro-
independence slogans and self immolated.

“What has happened to my Land of Snow?”

Note left by Tenzin Khedup and Ngawang Norphel.

People like us are unable to contribute anything toward Tibetan religion and culture, or bring about economic benefits to Tibetans.

Therefore, we have decided to self-immolate with the hope that His Holiness the Dalai Lama may live long and return to Tibet as soon as possible. For the cause of Tibetans, we chose to die for these reasons.

We also want to appeal to our fellow youth that they should not quarrel among themselves and they should not have any ill feelings against each other. Everyone should unite to uphold the cause of the Tibetan race and nationality.

NGAWANG NORPHEL Jun 20 '12 Dzatoe county, Tridu (Chenduo)
county, Yulshul TAP, Qinghai prefecture/Amdo

He was a 21 year old who had left home in Tridu village, Minpo
township, Nyalam in 2008 and took a job in Keygu town.

He went with his friend Tenzin Khedup, 24 to Dzatoe township
carrying Tibetan flags and shouting pro-independence slogans and
self immolated.

"Where is my sworn brother Tenzin Khedup?"

Note left by Tenzin Khedup and Ngawang Norphel.

People like us are unable to contribute anything toward Tibetan religion and culture, or bring about economic benefits to Tibetans.

Therefore, we have decided to self-immolate with the hope that His Holiness the Dalai Lama may live long and return to Tibet as soon as possible. For the cause of Tibetans, we chose to die for these reasons.

We also want to appeal to our fellow youth that they should not quarrel among themselves and they should not have any ill feelings against each other. Everyone should unite to uphold the cause of the Tibetan race and nationality.

In monastery after.

N.N: My people have no freedom of language. Everybody is mixing Tibetan and Chinese. Be that as it may, take my wealth. I don't need them.

What has happened to my Land of Snow? What has happened to my Land of Snow?

How is Tenzin Khedup?

Monk by his side: He is fine.

N.N: Where is he?

Monk: He is home.

N.N: We two "sworn brothers," we won't fail next time. [This is] for the sake of Tibet. We are in the land of snow. If we don't have our freedom, cultural traditions and language, it would be extremely embarrassing for us. We must therefore learn them. Every nationality needs freedom, language and tradition. Without language, what would be our nationality? [Should we then] call ourselves Chinese or Tibetan?

Aro Khedup! Aro Khedup! Khedup! Where are you?

Voice from back: Just behind you.

N.N: What?

Voice: Just behind you.

N.N: Are you behind me? What are you doing? Aro! How is my face?

Voice: Not bad. It will get better.

N.N: I don't look like a human? Aro! I look dreadful, don't I?

I smell kerosene. We poured quite a lot of kerosene.

[As if he is talking to Tenzin Khedrup] Really, the way you fell down and rose up again, you really showed some courage. Aro!

Voice: Right.

N.N: Aro! Now you hold it.

Monk: It is better now. It really is!

N.N: Did you hand me over to the Chinese?

Monk: All the monks of monastery are taking care of you.

N.N: Thank you. Thank you. I am grateful to Silkar monastery.

Monk: All the monks of Silkar monastery are here. We don't have good medical facilities but we are doing our best.

N.N: Thank you. There is no hope of my recovery. I have only one wish in my heart. I just wish to raise the prestige of my people. Aro! I have no other wish.

What is Tenzin Khedup doing?

Monk: Tenzin Khedup is fine. He is home.

N.N: Swear.

Monk: Yes. Then.

N.N: You are fooling me.

Monk: I am not fooling you.

N.N: Is he dead?

Monk: He is not dead.

N.N: What?

Monk: He is not dead.

N.N: He is dead, right?

Monk: He is not dead.

N.N: Where is he? N.N: What has become of my “sworn friend”?

Monk: He is fine.

N.N: Where is he?

Monk: At home.

N.N: Where is he?

Monk: He was taken to his home.

N.N: What?

Monk: He was taken to his home.

N.N: Where is he?

Monk: He is at his home.

N.N: Is he dead?

Monk: He is not dead.

N.N: Swear.

Monk: Okay.

DICKYI CHOEZOM Jun 27 '12
Prefecture/Amdo

Keygu town, Qinghai

She was a mother in her 40s.

Keygudo had been protesting China's redevelopment plans that had ousted them from their ancestral lands to make way for government buildings following the Apr '10 earthquake.

Apr '11 300 Tibetans protested in the main intersection of town against the government takeover of their land. Many were wounded and detained.

After Tenzin Khedup and Ngawang Norphel self immolated, Ngawang Norphel was taken to hospital where, when he tried to speak, Chinese officials immediately came to interrogate him, and he gradually stopped talking.

A week after the nearby self immolations of Ngawang Norphel and Tenzin Khedup, during a public protest by 70 families in Kyegu town against Chinese government policies of forced eviction and land seizures in the region, raising slogans, she self immolated and was extinguished by security and taken away.

"Rights over our own land."

"Rights over our own wealth."

TSEWANG DORJEE Jul 7 '12 Damshung (near Lhasa), TAR

He was a 22 year old nomad from Damshung, a hub of pastoral production and commerce which had been subjected to China's rangeland policies, including the fencing off of grasslands and restrictions over livestock development.

After Dorje Tseten and Dargye self immolated (May 27) in Lhasa, hundreds were detained and people from outside TAR were monitored. Dorje Tseten's family in Bora were immediately subject to security restrictions. Officials did not allow the family to have the body, but they did receive ashes from the Chinese government officials, although it is not clear that they were Dorje Tseten's, and the family sought clarification. The restaurant owner, Chukey, and his wife and family were all arrested. Tibetans without temporary registration enabling them to stay in Lhasa were also been detained. Tibetans travelled to the area from nearby Labrang to pay their respects to them, hundreds from Bora. The official media reported that Lhasa's Public Security Bureau had set up a special task force to investigate the case.

He went to a place where people gather in large numbers in Damshung and raised slogans and self immolated in protest against the Chinese government. Security personnel arrived at the scene, extinguished him and took him to hospital.

After Tsewang Dorjee self immolated (Jul 7), the entire Damshung region was locked down and witnesses were arrested. All communication lines were cut. Even people in the nearby Lhasa were unable to reach Damshung. Authorities banned speaking about the protest.

He was a 57 year old activist who had never married or had children. He was in the military service and reserves service. He lived in the US for several years and returned to Israel and established a trucking business.

In '02 he was charged 15 000 by the National Insurance Institute of Israel, which he disputed, and one of his trucks was confiscated. He attempted to file tort against the NIS for damages of 4.5 million, but was refused by the court's registrar, and then was refused again by the registrar against the Supreme Court. In '04 he established a planter manufacturing company which failed, and he claimed against the suppliers, but was rejected. In '05 he moved in with his mother and worked as a taxi driver. After his mother's death, he moved to Haifa. His driver's licence was suspended for medical reasons. He filed for disability and was accepted. Appeals to the Ministry of Housing and a state-owned housing company were eventually rejected because he did not meet criteria. He appealed to Social Affairs but was rejected because he was not yet homeless. A public housing lobbyist appealed for him, but emergency housing to prevent him from becoming homeless was rejected. He had made threats to harm himself, which threats were responded to by the psychiatric commission representative of the NIS stating that those who threaten suicide do not intend to commit suicide.

He was active in the '11 social justice protests. He called for occupying abandoned or unoccupied residential apartments.

He went to a social justice demonstration and passed out a typed letter—in which he detailed how he was denied benefits and consistently ruled against by district courts, leading to a situation where he was about to become homeless--to fellow protesters and passersby and doused himself with gasoline and self immolated.

The letter was published in entirety by every media outlet in Israel except the free daily (most widely read paper in Israel) published (for free and at a loss) by gambling billionaire Sheldon Anderson, which ran a photo of the letter with boxes over several lines criticizing the Prime Minister.

Letter.

The State of Israel stole from me and robbed me, left me with nothing and the Tel Aviv District Court blocked me from getting justice. — registrar at the Tel Aviv District court, broke the law, disrupted legal proceedings, out of condescension.

It won't even assist me with my rental fees

Two committees from the Ministry of Housing have rejected me, despite the fact that I have undergone a stroke and was granted 100% work disability

Ask the manager of Amidar, in Hafia, on Hanevi'im Street.

I hold the State of Israel

Bibi Netanyahu

and [Minister of Finance] Yuval Steinitz

both bastards

accountable for the humiliation which the disenfranchised citizens go through every day, that take from the poor and give to the rich, and to public servants those that serve the State of Israel

The National Health Insurance, especially —, the manager of their operations, and the manager of their claims department, —, on Lincoln Street in Tel Aviv, who illegally seized my work equipment for my truck.

The Haifa National Insurance Institute branch, who abused me for a year until I was granted disability

That out of 2300 shekels a month I pay Health Insurance taxes and then more for medicine.

I have no money for medicine or rent. I can't make the money after I have paid my millions in taxes I did the army, and until age 46 I did reserve duty

I will not be homeless and this is why I protest

Against all the injustices done to me by the State, me and others like me

Israel Hayom censored these lines.

I blame Bibi Netanyahu and [Minister of Finance] Yuval Steinitz, both scum, for the humiliation that disenfranchised citizens go through day in and day out, that take from the poor and give to the rich, and to public servants

LOSANG LOZIN Jul 17 '12 North of Barkham, Barkham (Me'erkang) county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old monk who had joined the Gedhen Tashi Choeling monastery (the same monastery as Chimey Palden and Tenpa Darje (Mar 30) at a young age and was in the senior class. He had come from Kholachang viliage in Tsodun Township, Barkham county.

After Rikyo self immolated in Dzamthang (May 30) her body was taken to the monastery and kept there. Chinese government officials came seeking to impose immediate cremation. Her body was cremated the same day, where thousands gathered despite a storm, and were not moved until 3 am.

A 21-year old Kirti monk, Losang, was detained on June 26.

Early July Kirti monk artist Lodro, 36 (who was arrested Oct 20 '11) was sentenced in Barkham to three years imprisonment.

He went in front of the monastery's main assembly hall and self immolated and made slogans and tried to walk toward the township government office and when the flames became fiercer he fell.

He was a 45 year old veteran who was wheelchair-bound. He had been wounded during reserve duty 20 years before, when he was about to get married, and spent months in hospital and rehabilitation. He had been disputing with authorities in charge of rehabilitating and helping (50 000) wounded vets.

Disabled veterans had been demonstrating for 3 months. He had protested in front of the Defence Ministry and threatened to self immolate.

A week after Moshe Silman self immolated in Tel Aviv, he left as usual at 5am to wait at a rural bus stop for the taxi that brought him to the veterans clinic, and poured gasoline over himself. A nearby man got out of his car and ran to him, pleading, and he self immolated.

The Israeli government established an emergency treatment for extreme cases, but social workers replied that they do not have the tools to deal with the distress of the many people beset by housing shortages and economic difficulties.

To his sister.

"Did you see what happened to Silman? That's what's going to happen to me too."

VALENTINA GERASIMOVNA Jul 18 '12 Novosibirsk, Siberia, Russia

She was a 57 year old pensioner.

She had earlier addressed the (Putin's ruling) United Russia Party at it's public reception center for legal advice defending her interests as an apartment buyer in a litigation with a construction firm, wherein she had lost all legal disputes and complained of the legal services she was provided. In the same public reception area of the building, she poured gasoline on herself and self immolated. She and four others (the receptionist was seriously burned) were hospitalized and the building was evacuated. 70 m² of the building were destroyed by the fire, which was extinguished within 2 hours.

Investigators opened a criminal case on “attempted suicide” and “inciting suicide” under Russian Criminal Code Article 110.

She was the 64 year old mother of blogger Ta Phong Tan.

In 2010 Vietnam and UK signed a strategic partnership, and in '11 UK Trade & Investment found Vietnam the second most popular emerging market for investors after China.

Catholic blogger Ta Phong Tan, 43, had been a member of the ruling Communist Party and a police officer before she became a freelance journalist and blogged about abuses in the legal system (government corruption). She was arrested Sept 5 '11 and was in custody, awaiting trial for “distorting the truth, denigrating the party and state” and for posting on a banned site, “Free Journalists Club” of Vietnam, facing up to 20 years under article 88 “conducting propaganda against the state.” The family had recently also faced state harassment and threats of eviction.

One week before the scheduled trial date, she left home in the morning as usual, but went to the front of the offices of the Bac Lieu People's Committee and self immolated.

Ta Phong Tan's court date was again postponed, indefinitely, without reason given. Activists, bloggers, and supporters came to Lieng's house but many were intercepted and delayed from joining a long stream of mourners by police. At the home, police kept track of visitors and plainclothes police remained around the home after the funeral. The US embassy in Hanoi and international rights groups said they were “deeply concerned and saddened” and called for the release of Tan and two other high-profile bloggers facing trial Aug 7. Oct 4 '12 a one-day hearing sentenced Ta Phong Tan to 10 years prison. The other two bloggers were sentenced to 4 years (guilty plea with a promise to end all contact with “anti-state people”) and 12 years, upheld by appeals court Dec 28 '12. Soon after, ASEAN met at the UN in NY met discussing a Vietnamese seat on the UN Human Rights Council.

Prosecutors stated.

"They had distorted the truth about State and Party, created anxiety among citizens and supported schemes to overthrow the government"

The court found .

"They are seriously affecting national security and the image of the country in the global arena."

LOBSANG TSULTRIM Aug 6 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 21 year old monk from Ryiwa village, Cha township who joined when he was very young, and was a classmate of Phuntsog (Mar16 '11). He suffered in Ngaba and may have been detained after the '08 crackdown.

After Lobsang Sherab self immolated (Mar 28 '12) in Cha township, people pled for his body to be handed over to his family. Police refused and took it immediately.

After Losang Lozin self immolated monks took his body to the monastery and performed rituals. When security arrived from Barkham locals tried to block their entrance, and monastery management personnel promised the Chinese police that they would cooperate to keep the situation under control and asked the police to go back and the locals to return home.

Due to the possible complications of a cremation, the remains were given a water-burial in the river near Tsodum monastery that same evening.* The day following the water burial Tsodun people gathered at the monastery for worship and prayer, and all shops and restaurants closed.

He went into Ngaba town and shouted and self immolated and attempted to walk along the main street towards the office building of the Forestry Department before he fell and armed police extinguished him and took him away.

*Water-burials in Tibet operate on the same principle as sky burials, returning the body to the elements.

Testament.

January 9, 2012

Last testament of Losang Tsultrim

Moved by freedom and justice, defiant of oppression and subjection, I have a body to serve the Tibetan cause. As for one's body, it is a given that the body is considered the most highly valued treasure of all treasures, and life the most precious of all things precious, not only by humans but even animals. But in these astonishing times, some people are setting themselves on fire, sacrificing their lives, going empty-handed in nonviolence, and calling out with all the breath in their bodies for the same freedoms, the political rights of individuals enjoyed in freedom-loving countries in this world. They belong to a people with truth on its side.

DOLKAR TSO Aug 7 '12 Near Tsoe Gaden, Tsoe region, Kanlho
(Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

She was a mid-20s wife and mother from a farming family in
Tasur, Nawu.

Two days before, she went with her husband to the monastery and
prayed inside each temple. Instead of returning to their home in a
different village, they went to the village where she was born and
where her parents lived.

She went to a white stupa at Tsoe Gaden Choeling monastery in
Kanlho and called out for the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet,
and that there was no freedom in Tibet, and self immolated.

CHOPA Aug 10 '12 Me'uruma township, Ngaba and Qiang TAP,
Sichuan province/Amdo.

He was a 24 year old man.

Jan 23 he had been among the leaders of a candlelight
march in Me'urama township at the lunar new year and
had gone into hiding to avoid to arrest afterwards.

After Dolkar Tso self immolated in Kanlho, monks rushed
out of the monastery and extinguished her, carried her to
the hospital, and returned her body to Tasur, where locals
gathered to pray for her.

He went into Me'uruma town and shouted words of protest
against the Chinese government and self immolated.

Security extinguished him and took him away. His body
was cremated immediately by the authorities.

ANGELO DI CARLO Aug 11 '12

Rome

He was a 54 year old widower and native of Forli who had lost his job 2 months before.

He went to the Palace Montecitorio (Parliament) and self immolated.

The reasons for his immolation were not reported.

TASHI Aug 13 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 21 year old ex monk from the Soruma pastoral area in Choejima township who was a classmate of Lungtok before disrobing in 2011.

After Chopa self immolated armed troops began to converge upon Me'urama.

He went with a brother monk, Lungtok, to the monastery perimeter to an enclosure that housed a prayer wheel and they self immolated. They emerged shouting protest slogans on the street leading from Kirti monastery to the town.

LUNGTOK Aug 13 '12, Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 20 year old monk from Soruma pastoral area in Choejima township who studied at Kitri Monastery (traditional) medical college, and was a classmate of Tashi.

At that day's morning assembly of the medical college, Lungtok distributed a yuan to every monk on behalf of the Tibetans who set fire to themselves since February '09, and offered prayers dedicated to them.

He went with a brother monk, Tashi, to the monastery perimeter to an enclosure that housed a prayer wheel and they self immolated. They emerged shouting protest slogans on the street leading from Kirti monastery to the town.

As he approached the junction with the central street, a group of policemen surrounded him, extinguished the flames, and took him away.

LOBSANG KELSANG Aug 27 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old monk.

Aug 23 Yonten Gyatso, respected Tibetan monk at Khashi Monastery in Ngaba County, was sentenced to seven years imprisonment. He had been arrested June 18 '12 on charges related to sending pictures of Tenzin Wangmo abroad, and charges relating to disseminating information about the crackdown in Tibet,

He went with his cousin Lobsang Damchoe to the eastern gate of Kitri monastery where Tapey had also self immolated (Feb 27 '09) and walked shouting slogans until they fell to the ground, whence they shouted traditional victory calls. Security extinguished them and took them away.

LOBSANG DAMCHOE Aug 27 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old former monk who disrobed to help his mother with her work in the nomadic area of Ngaba. He was the younger brother of Tenzin Choedron who self immolated Feb 11.

He went with his cousin Lobsang Kelsang to the eastern gate of Kitri monastery where Tapey had also self immolated (Feb 27 '09) and walked shouting slogans until they fell to the ground, whence they shouted traditional victory calls. Security extinguished them and took them away.

She was a 62 year old Tibetan woman from Kyegudo, Yushul, Qinghai.

Officials in Yulshul, Sichuan had refused to allow her to keep her ancestral home lands which were being confiscated forcibly by the Chinese government following an earthquake.

Jun 26 '12 Kyekudo people staged the protest against land confiscation where Dickyi Choezom self immolated. Her whereabouts after apprehension were still unclear.

She self immolated in Beijing.

YANGDANG Sept 29 '12 Dzatoe county, Trindu (Chenduo) county,
Yulshul TAP, Qinghai prefecture/Amdo

He was a 27 year old small business owner from Karma township in Chamdo, Chamdo, TAR.

After Dickyi Choezom self immolated (Jun 27) two relatives at the protest were severely beaten and briefly arrested. Many demanded their release, threatening to set themselves on fire. The two were released later that day with serious injuries.

Several days before, authorities had attempted to coerce locals into participating in the filming of a documentary themed "the happiness of Tibetans", which was resented and led to protests.

He went to the main road in Dzatoe county and self immolated and walked shouting slogans calling for freedom in Tibet and for the return of the Dalai Lama and the Karmapa (a prominent Tibetan lama) and addressing Lobsang Sangay (head of exile government) as the king of Tibet. Onlookers, including local Chinese shop owners, were able to put out the flames with buckets of water and security forces cordoned off the area and took his body to hospital.

GUDRUB Oct 4 '12 Bankar village near Nagchu, Driru county, TAR

He was a 43 year old writer and blogger under the pen-name 'Youth of the Snowland.'

He self immolated and walked a distance and called for freedom in Tibet and for the return of the Dalai Lama.

“Wherever we go, we have no freedom,”

“Freedom for Tibet,”

“Let His Holiness the Dalai Lama return to Tibet!”

An article by Gudrub Mar 14 '12.

The Sound of a Victorious Drum Beaten by Lives

The people of the Land of Snow share a common goal of bringing His Holiness the Dalai Lama back to an independent Tibet. But when His Holiness opted for autonomy for Tibet through nonviolent struggle, the six million Tibetans accepted his wishes. However, the Chinese government has not supported his proposal. Moreover, Tibetans who are concerned about the welfare of the people are subjected to arbitrary arrests and beatings. Tibetans who refuse to denounce His Holiness the Dalai Lama or accept China's rule on Tibet are secretly killed or made to disappear.

Since China is uninterested in the well being of the Tibetan people, we are sharpening our nonviolent movement. We are declaring the reality of Tibet by burning our own bodies to call for freedom of Tibet. Higher beings, Please see Tibet. Mother earth, Extend compassion to Tibet. Just world, Uphold the truth.

The pure land of snow is now tainted with red blood, where military crackdowns are ceaseless. We as sons and daughters of the Land of Snow will win the battle. We will win the battle through truth, by shooting the arrows of our lives, by using the bow of our mind. Dear brothers and sisters of the Land of Snow, please unite together and prioritize the well being of all Tibetans by putting aside personal issues. We can only enjoy equality and freedom then.

By Gudrub from Driru. March 14, 2012.

SANGAY GYATSO Oct 6 '12 Tsoe, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 27 year old husband and father from a nomadic farming background, who did a small business.

He went to Kanlho Tsoe Dokar Gelug monastery and shouted for the swift return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet and called for religious and language rights and self immolated.

He was a 53 year old man.

The first 10 hours of the electoral weekend saw 700 electoral incidents (104 bribery, usually for RON50-400) and 299 verified.

He went to the polling station at the Constantin Brancusi School and voted and threatened to set fire to himself because of years “disadvantaged and aggrieved” by the local mayor, not having been able to get legal rights to have more properties. He exited and poured liquid over his clothes and self immolated and was extinguished by security.

He claimed to press that he would return to burn himself protesting local authorities.

He was a 51 year old who had been jailed for 6 years for anti-Communist activities.

During Enver Hoxna's 40-year rule, 100 000 people were executed or sent to labor camps and thousands of political prisoners were locked up, some for decades. An '07 law allocated [18\$]/day jailed to political prisoners. 20 dissidents had not been compensated and were on a hunger strike. Sali Berisha's government refused to talk to protesters, saying their action was politically motivated, and claimed they had already been compensated.

He self immolated in front of the hunger strike tent.

He later appealed to Secretary of State Hillary Clinton.

With this support that we have had from all Albanians, inside and outside the country, and from the international factor, even if I die in front of you today, I will be the most honoured man.

LIRAK BEJKO

Oct 10 '12

Tirana, Albania

He was a 47 year old former political prisoner.

Two days after Gjergj Ndreca self immolated, he self immolated and was extinguished by the other strikers.

The head of the Political Prisoners strikers declared to Top News that they had prepared a list with others who will self immolate. The hunger strike was called off after some became weakened.

In hospital (about his fellows).

"I love them very much. I do not want them to feel my pains. They are atrocious, it is like meat roasting."

TAMDIN DORJE Oct 13 '12 Tsoe, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was an early-50s grandfather of a prominent lama (7th reincarnate Gungthang Rinpoche. then age 10) from Drong Che village in Khasag township, Kanlho.

The boy-lama's predecessor, the 6th Gungthang Rinpoche Jigme Tenpe, Wangchug (1926-2000), was an influential lama and known scholar in Amdo. He was imprisoned in 1958 during the period of 'Democratic Reform' by the Communist authorities and, following his release in '79, he was an active leader of the religious revival in eastern Tibet and the reconstruction of his home monastery, Labrang. His teachings on Kalachakra religious empowerment drew tens of thousands of Tibetans in the '90s.

Four years after the Gungthang Rinpoche's death in 2000, his reincarnation was announced by the Chinese news agency Xinhua following the involvement of respected Tibetan lama, the 6th Jamyang Zhepa. The Chinese Communist Party, which promotes atheism, had imposed regulations on controlling the selection, installation and education of reincarnate lamas, and sought to control and co-opt the 7th Gungthang Rinpoche.

At this time, the Dalai Lama made statements about the ongoing struggle in Tibet as between the "power of truth and the power of the gun...in the short term the power of the gun is much stronger, and in the long term the power of truth is much stronger."

After Sangay Gyatso self immolated, photographs emerged. His body was taken to his house following prayers at the monastery, and people payed homage at his house. Tsoe was tense and hundreds of security troops descended on the monastery.

He went to the same place as Dolkar Tso (Aug 7) by a white stupa near Tsoe Gaden Choeling monastery and self immolated.

He was a 32 year old man.

He went to the main entrance of the Reichstag building where nearby (between the Chancellery and the Reichstag) shortly before 500 supporters of wind energy had been demonstrating, and stabbed himself in the chest and doused himself with liquid and self immolated.

Police said that the suicide note revealed that the reason for the suicide lied in the personal area.

IDENTITY NOT RELEASED Oct 18 '12

Rome

He was a 55 year old father, a Romanian immigrant, who lived in Pinerolo, Piedmont, who had been long unemployed and could not afford family expenses.

He went to the tourist-busy Presidential Palace in Rome and doused himself with alcohol and self immolated.

LHAMO KYAB Oct 20 '12 Near Bora monastery, near Labrang,
Sangchu (Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a late-20s husband and father from the Drognaang
lower village in Bora township.

After Tamdin Dorje self immolated locals took his body for
cremation. People gathered to pray for him despite an
intense military buildup in the area.

He asked his friend for a ride into town for the day, though
he had his own motorbike, but dismissed questions as to
why. He asked his friend about the date of the 18th Party
Congress. When his friend did not know the exact date, he
said, “The Chinese government are not allowing us to be in
peace and happy.”

He self immolated and ran along the road, calling for the
Dalai Lama to come home to Tibet. Police tried to put out
the flames and a local man took off his shirt and tried to
fling it over Lhamo Kyab but the blaze was too strong.

“The Chinese government are not allowing us to be in peace and happy. “

DHONDUP Oct 20 '12
province/Amdo

Kanhlo town, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu

He was a 60s husband and father of an adoptee, from a farming and nomadic family from a village in Denme township in Sangchu county who had moved to Gyoegya township in Labrang.

After Lhamo Kyab self immolated there was some tension between security personnel on the scene and local Tibetans as Tibetans sought to take the body to Bora Monastery. Tibetans succeeded in taking Lhamo Kyab's remains there and held prayers. Afterwards, 100 monks from Bora went to his home in Drognaang lower village to pray, despite attempts to stop them. Officials also warned his family not to take people's offerings.

He had talked to young people and expressed the view that if Tibetans need to self immolate, then it should be the older generation who does so, not the young. He used to say that Tibetans had a very difficult life under the Chinese authorities and that the Chinese torture and look down on Tibetans. He said to young people that their lives were really important to Tibet's future.

He went to Labrang Tashikyil monastery in Kanlho to the side of Serkhang temple near the pilgrimage circle and self immolated. Troops took away his body.

“He used to say that we had a very difficult life under the Chinese authorities, saying that the Chinese torture us and look down on us. He said to young people that their lives were really important to Tibet’s future.”

DORJE RINCHEN Oct 23 '12 Labrang, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP,
Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 58 year old husband and father from Sayi village who sold bread at the monastery 2 km away.

After Dhondup self immolated his body was taken away in a bag. Local monks tried to hold prayers but police and monastic officials prevented this. Later that day police gave his body to his family who brought it to their home.

That morning he got up very early and went to pray at the monastery and walked around the monastery several times, and walked 3 times between the monastery and his home. He cleaned his house inside and out and went to the police station/military camp in front of the Gyugya market on the main street of Labrang in Kanlho and self immolated and ran down the street and collapsed. People and riot police fought over his body.

TENZIN

Oct 25 '12

Nagchu, Driru county, TAR

He was a 25 year old from Bankar monastery and Bankar villiage in Driru, Nagchu.

After Dorje Rinchen self immolated, locals did not allow his body to be taken by police. It was taken to his village. Monks from Labrang monastery were not allowed to go to his house to pray for a while.

He went with his cousin Tsepo, 20, to a government building in Nagchu and self immolated.

TSEPO

Oct 25 '12

Nagchu, Driru county, TAR

He was a 20 year old from Bankar monastery and Bankar villiage in Driru, Nagchu.

He went with his cousin Tenzin, 25, to a government building in Nagchu and self immolated.

LLAMO TSETEN Oct 26 '12 Amchok, Sangchu (Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 24 year old husband and father who was a farmer from Kad village.

Amchok is near a sacred mountain where the Chinese government approved the construction of an airport at the State Council in Beijing in '09, and locals objected. In '10 construction was stopped, and resumed in '11 with a stronger troop and paramilitary force.

An Amchok local was shot dead following apparent allegations (without evidence) of stealing from the airport site.

Dec 9 '11 a local in his 20s was beaten to death by police after being stopped driving his motorcycle in Labrang town.

He had lunch with friends and went to the front of the local military base and township administration building in Amchok and shouted that His Holiness the Dalai Lama should come back to Tibet, and that Tibet should be free and self immolated and put his hands together in prayer.

TSEWANG KYAB Oct 26 '12 Setri village, Sangkok township,
Sangchu (Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was an early-20s man who was a nomad.

After Llama Tsetsen self immolated (Oct 26) locals took his
body to his home, where monks from Amchok held
prayers.

He went to the bus stand in Setri village in Sangkok, near
Amchok, and self immolated.

DORJEE LHUNDROP Nov 4 '12 Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a mid-20s husband and father who was a farmer in Chuma village in Rebkong.

Nov 2 UN High Commissioner for Human Rights Navi Pillay urged the Chinese government to immediately address the long-standing Tibetan grievances that have led to an escalation in protests and self-immolations saying, "Social stability in Tibet will never be achieved through heavy security measures and suppression of human rights. Deep underlying issues need to be addressed, and I call on the Government to seriously consider the recommendations made to it by various international human rights bodies, as well as to avail itself of the expert advice being offered by the UN's independent experts on human rights."

He drove a few km's from Rongwo monastery on Taglung South Street in Rebkong and self immolated.

TSEGYAL Nov 7 '12 Bankar village near Nagchu, Driru county, TAR

He was a 27 year old father.

He went to Tingser village of Bekar township and self
immolated and was taken by police.

TAMDING TSO Nov 7 '12 Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan),
TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

She was a 23 year old mother.

After Dorjee Lhundrop self immolated many people gathered and protected his corpse and brought him to the monastery and prayed for him. His father spoke. He was cremated on the side of a hill, the same place Sonam Dargye was cremated, behind the monastery where traditionally only high lamas were cremated.

Before, she had said Mani mantras for people who had self-immolated and she took vows about fasting and not drinking, and prayed and offered butter lamps in the monastery.

She went to the center of Drorong Po village in Dowa, Rebkong and shouted slogans calling for the return of the Dalai Lama.

In a letter left behind to her father.

*Father, being a Tibetan is so difficult. We can't even say our prayer to
Dalai Lama's portrait. We have no freedom at all.*

DORJEE KYAB Nov 7 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 16 year old monk from Ngoshul monastery in
Ngaba.

After Lobsang Kelsang's self immolation his roommate
Lobsang Palden was taken into police custody.

He went together with two other monks of the same age,
Samdrup and Dorjee, and called out for the Dalai Lama to
return to Tibet and for a free Tibet.

SAMDRUP Nov 7 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 16 year old monk from Ngoshul monastery in Ngaba.

He went together with two other monks of the same age,
Dorjee Kyab and Dorjee, and called out for the Dalai Lama
to return to Tibet and for a free Tibet.

DORJEE Nov 7 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county,
Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 15 year old monk from Ngoshul monastery in Ngaba.

He went together with two other monks of the same age,
Samdrup and Dorjee Kyab, and called out for the Dalai
Lama to return to Tibet and for a free Tibet.

JINPA GYATSO Nov 8 '12 Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan),
TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

After Tamding Tso self immolated hundreds of people
gathered, and many called for the long life of the Dalai
Lama and for him to return home and for freedom for Tibet.
Many went to her village to pay their respects.

He went to the square outside Rongpo monastery in
Rebkong and shouted for the return of the Dalai Lama to
Tibet and self immolated.

GONPO TSERING Nov 10 '12 Tsoe, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

19 year old husband from Ked village in Lushod, Ngagod who had attended school from age 11 to middle school, where he was at the top of his class and received awards. He left school in 2011 to get married.

After the self immolation of Llamo Tsetin in Sangchu (Oct 26), security was intensified and more troops were sent to Amchok.

After Tsewang Kyab self immolated (Oct 26), officials tried to intervene, but locals covered his corpse with khatags and took him to his home.

He had dinner with his family as usual the evening before.

On the day, he said he wanted to go to the monastery for pilgrimage and left on his motorbike. He went in front of the Tsoe monastery and self immolated, calling for freedom for Tibetans, the protection of the Tibetan language, and for the Dalai Lama to be brought back to Tibet.

NYANGKAR TASHI Nov 12 '12 Dowa township, Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 24 year old.

Recently, a government official had come to Dowa from Rebkong and ordered people not to keep the Dalai Lama's photograph. Officials travelled to nomadic areas in Rebkong and told people that they were not allowed to gather together or display the Dalai Lama's photograph.

After Jinpa Gyatso self immolated in Rebkong (Nov 8), a thousand gathered. His body was taken to an area where high lamas were cremated. Nov 9 thousands gathered at the square where he died and marched Rebkong, and some shouted slogans calling for the Dalai Lama's long life and his return to Tibet.

Nov 11 government officials of the prefecture and township came to Dowa asking about the self immolations of Tamdrin Tso and Jinpa Gyatso (Nov 7 and 8), which they condemned and said that the two were connected and supported or influenced by foreigners outside Tibet including Tibetans. Nov 12 more officials came to Dowa and gave speeches saying that the self immolations were wrong, and asked local officials and local people why the self immolations had happened in Rebkong. One local official replied that while he could not speak for others, he felt that the reason for the self-immolations was that people were not allowed to have the Dalai Lama's photograph, they were not allowed to pray for the Dalai Lama, and the Chinese government did not allow the Dalai Lama to return home. The local official also mentioned that the Panchen Lama* was still in Chinese custody. The same official also said that there was no freedom for Tibetans and this was another reason for the self-immolations.

After the official visit, when people were gathered to pray for Tamdin Tso and also Jinpa Gyatso at Kadmar Thang in Dowa, he self immolated, calling for the long life of the Dalai Lama and a free Tibet.

*Referring to the 11th Panchen Lama, who disappeared in 1995 after he was recognized by the Dalai Lama.

In a note left expressing hope that.

six million Tibetans study Tibetan, wear Tibetan clothes and be united.

NYANGCHAG BUM Nov12 '12 Dowa township, Rebkong
(Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 20 year old.

Earlier that day, after Nyangkar Tashi self immolated,
People did not allow Chinese police to take Nyangkar
Tashi's remains but brought his corpse back to his village,
Drotsang in Dowa.

He self immolated in Dowa township.

TENZIN DOLMA Nov 15 '12 Tsemo, Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

She was a 23 year old woman.

After Nyangchag Bum self immolated in Rebkong, local people took his corpse to the monastery and prayed. A few thousand gathered, saying long life prayers for the Dalai Lama and chanting the Mani mantra. He was cremated at an area used only for monks, although he was a layperson.

Security was tightened in Dowa, with increased numbers of Chinese troops and police arriving in the area.

U.S. Ambassador to China Locke spoke about his trip the previous month to Tibetan monasteries and urged China to meet with Tibetan representatives to address self immolations. "We implore the Chinese to really meet with the representatives of the Tibetan people to address and re-examine some of the policies that have led to some of the restrictions and the violence and the self immolations, and we are very concerned with the human rights condition here in China."

Senior Chinese officials rejected calls to meet with the Tibetan spiritual leader the Dalai Lama or with authorities from the Tibetan exile government based in northern India. China attacked UN criticism of Beijing's handling of unrest in Tibetan areas. Foreign Ministry spokesman Hong Lei said that self-immolations had been instigated by exiled Tibetan spiritual leader, the Dalai Lama, and were used to encourage people to engage in "separatist" activities.

Chinese government authorities in Malho region issued a five-point notice on Nov 14 giving orders to local officials punish self immolators and their families; even those who had offered condolences and prayers to the bereaved family members and relatives. The notice further announced the cancellation of government aid to families of self immolators as well as development projects in villages where similar protests had taken place.

On the day China unveiled its new Politburo Standing Committee members, he self immolated.

5 point Malho Prefectural office and Malho People's government public notification, Released Nov 14 through Malho Prefectural TV channal to four major counties in Malho.

Urgent notice from the Huangnan Prefecture Party Work Dept and Huangnan Prefecture Peoples Govt Work Dept concerning issues related to social stability

To the Party committees and Peoples Govts of each county, depts of the Prefecture Party committee, Prefecture agencies, Provincial offices based in the prefecture, Mass organisations and Armed (Police) branches in the prefecture:

In the period of the 18th Party congress, six incidents of instability have occurred one after the other in the Rebkong (Tongren) area of the prefecture. This has caused serious damage to harmony and stability in the whole prefecture and been a negative influence on the province and nation. The incidents are clearly a case of the Dalai group, while wearing the cloak of religion, using self-immolation to encourage social grievance and incite unrest among students to create social disturbance in an attempt to split the nation. At this time when upper, lower and middle (level officials) throughout the prefecture are giving all their strength to maintaining social stability, the masses in some areas, both monks and laypeople, are putting about random and nonsensical talk and being taken in by the incitements of the Dalai group through ignorance, believing the self-immolators to be heroes and even going to greet their family members and make voluntary donations to them. They have made a problematic scene and upset normal social order. With firm determination, those responsible for implementing the policies/administration of the provincial Party committee, and those responsible for forcefully maintaining the appearance of social stability throughout the prefecture, must strictly crack down on/smash the small number of criminals who despicably manipulate people who do not understand the real situation and incite them to self-immolate and create social grievances, must establish good order and smash disorder, in order to maintain general harmony and stability in the prefecture. The urgent notice on current related work follows below.

One: Each area, dept and office must take swift measures to cancel benefits received by the households of self-immolators under public benefit policies, such as minimum income support, disaster relief aid and so on. No retrospective arrangement/allocation(?) is permitted. All projects running on state funds in self-immolators' villages must be stopped. All previously made arrangements must be reviewed and cancelled. The main responsible (local officials) in townships where self-

immolation incidents have occurred must be thoroughly investigated by the county Party committee, and criticised in notices circulated throughout the prefecture. Township leaders and other govt and Party officials may not be recommended as advanced personnel this year. Townships in which multiple incidents of instability have occurred may not benefit from state-funded projects for the next three years, leading party and govt officials in those townships must be replaced, other staff must be corrected, rejections of responsibility must be investigated, and insufficient attention to duty and failures in this regard strictly punished according to Party discipline.

Two: Each area and related depts must swiftly and clearly establish whether there were instances of greeting and making contributions to family members of self-immolators among the masses in their locality. If there were instances of greeting, donation and paying of respect, the county and township Party committees must send special personnel to swiftly put a stop to it, educate them and clearly explain why this is mistaken and has serious consequences. Public security agencies must swiftly take measures against those who do not listen to this advice and strictly crack down on/smash them.

Three: Laypeople and monks who greet and make donations must be given corrective training/ a scolding lesson [sKyon brjod slob gso], and the households of those who organised it and acted as public representatives, and of monks who went to greet family members, must have benefits granted under public benefit policies, such as minimum income support, disaster relief aid and so on cancelled. In the case of members of monastery management committees, they must be put together and determinedly dealt with by United Front and Nationalities and Religion depts. Where villages or monasteries organised to make collective donations (down to 'Five-support households') [poorest households that qualify for five kinds of state assistance] must have all benefits received under public benefit policies, such as minimum income support, disaster relief aid and so on cancelled. Those villages and monasteries may not benefit from any state-funded projects for the next three years, and those already underway must be cancelled.

Four: Laypeople and monks who organised to greet family members and forced others to participate must be swiftly investigated, and once solid evidence of their activities is gathered, they must face legal proceedings at an early date, and be cracked down on/smashed quickly and heavily, according to law. (Village and local Party officials) and especially village Party secretaries and village heads who were involved must resolutely be changed, their responsibility investigated, and their cases entrusted to

disciplinary, organisational, Public Security and inspection depts for strict punishment, and any violations of discipline and law strictly dealt with. In the case of Lamas and monastery DMC members involved in such organising activities, their monasteries must be closed according to law and strictly investigated, and those involved in organising activities punished heavily.

Five: Officials who are found to have disregarded Party and govt discipline and state laws to greet and make donations to the families of self-immolators must be swiftly dismissed from govt service and handed over to the judicial depts to be strictly dealt with according to law.

Each locality, each unit and each office must use multiple methods to publicise and enact this notice, and report to Prefecture Party and Govt on related matters in a timely way. Prefecture Party agencies responsible for internal oversight must monitor related matters in conjunction with the Prefecture Party and Govt oversight departments, and if implementation is inadequate, and further incidents of self-immolators being greeted and offered donations occur, the Prefecture Party and Govt will hold Party and govt officials strictly to account.

Huangnan Prefecture Party Work Dept, Huangnan Peoples Govt Work Dept

November 14th 2012

TONDEN (DAVID ALAIN) Nov 15 '12
Monastery, France.

Nalanda

He was a 38 year old Btit who took the name Tonden when he joined the monastery in '07.

This day Xi Jinping took over leadership of the CPC from Hu Jintao.

He went into the gardens in Nalanda monastery in Labastide-Saint-George, southern France and self immolated and was later found.

Office of the public prosecutor in Castres.

"Nothing in the investigation allows us to confirm that it is linked to the events in Tibet."

Director of the monastery.

"We don't know at this stage whether he acted for personal or political reasons and cannot comment due to an ongoing police investigation."

KHARBUM GYAL Nov 15 '12 Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo
(Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a teenaged man who self immolated.

CHANGMO KYI Nov 17 '12 Dolma sq, Rebkong (Tongren), Mahlo
(Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

She was a mother and taxi driver and farmer.

After Tangzin Dolma self immolated, people from around
the region started gathering in Tsemo, and a grand funeral
for her was planned for the same night.

She went to Dolma Square and self immolated.

SANGDAG (SONGYE?) TSERING Nov 17 '12 Tsekhog (Zeku)
county, Malho (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 24 year old husband and father.

WANGCHEN NORBU Nov19 12 Kangsta (Gangca), near Tsoshar (Haidong) region, Yazi (Xunhua) county, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 25 year old son of the late Tenzin and Khando Tso.

Earlier this month on November 8th, hundreds of Gaden Chophelling monks and lay people gathered to offer mass prayers for all the self immolators and lit thousands of butter lamps.

He went near Kangsta Gaden Choephelling monastery and shouted slogans calling for the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet, release of the Panchen Lama and freedom for Tibet, and self immolated.

TSERING DUNDROP Nov 20 '12 Labrang, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP,
Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 35 year old father, farmer and nomad from
Chungan village in Amchok Shang, Labrang,

After Gonpo Tsering self immolated in Tsoe, monks
gathered at the scene and tried to extinguish the flames but
failed. They took his body back to his village and prayed
for him there.

He went near a mining site in the region and self
immolated.

LUBHUM GYAL Nov 22 '12 Dowa township, Rebkong (Tongren),
Mahlo (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was an 18 year old

After Wangchen Norbu's self immolation in Kangsta, his body was taken to the monastery where a large number gathered to offer white scarves and pray. The crowds shouted slogans calling for the return of the Dalai Lama to Tibet. There was military build up in the surrounding area.

He went to the main street in Dowa township and self immolated.

TAMDRIN DORJEE Nov 23 '12 Dokarmo nomadic area, Tsekhog (Zeku) county, Rebkong, Malho (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 29 year old from Makor village in Dokarmo township.

After Changmo Kyi self immolated in Rebkong (Nov 17), people gathered despite military buildup and she was cremated at a site normally used for monks and lamas, surrounded by troops.

After Lubhum Gyal self immolated in Dowa the day before, people gathered and, disregarding official warnings, took his body for cremation near Dowa monastery where monks conducted prayer rituals.

He went to a government building in the main street of Dowa township and self immolated and put his hands together in prayer, shouting long life to the Dalai Lama.

TAMDRIN KYAB Nov 23 '12 Luchu county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP,
Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 23 year old former monk of Shitsang who
disrobed in 2007 to help his nomadic family in Palgur
Nagri village in Ma Nge Shang in Luchu, Kanhlo.

Talking about the self immolations in Tibet, he had said
that there was no reason to live without the Dalai Lama's
return to Tibet.

He went down to the Luchu river and self immolated
without anyone knowing.

SANGAY DOLMA Nov 25 '12 Dokarmo nomadic area, Tsekhog
(Zeku) county, Malho (Huangnan) TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

She was a 17 year old nun of Sangag Mindrol Dhargeyling
monastery.

She left a note and went in front of the Chinese government
office in Dokarmo town and self immolated.

He was a 20s former monk from Taktse township in Serthar.

This day over a thousand students at Tsolho Medical School in Chabcha (Gonghe) county, Tsolho TAP, carried out a massive protest after local Chinese officials distributed an official booklet denouncing Tibetan self immolators as 'stupid' and condemning the Tibetan language as irrelevant. Chinese security personnel used violent force to break up the demonstrations.

He went to the front of the golden-horse statue at the local ground in Serthar and raised slogans for the return of His Holiness the Dalai Lama and self immolated, clasping his hands as he shouted.

KUNCHOK TSERING Nov 26 '12 Amchok, Labrang, Sangchu
(Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old husband.

He went to the same place Tsering Dhundup had self immolated (Nov 20),
near a mining site in the region, and self immolated.

GONPO TSERING Nov 26 '12 Luchu county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP,
Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 24 year old father.

He raised slogans for Tibet's freedom, human rights in
Tibet, and the return of His Holiness the Dalai Lama from
exile, and self immolated.

KELSANG KYAB Nov 27 '12 Kangsta (Gangca), near Tsoshar
(Haidong) region, Yazi (Xunhua) county, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 24 year old.

He approached a government office, poured petrol on
himself and started shouting slogans, then self immolated
as he reached the entrance. He continued repeating slogans
many times over.

SANGGYE TASHI Nov 27 '12 Sang Khog, Labrang, Sangchu
(Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old.

after Kunchok Tsering self immolated (Nov26) in Amchok,
monks of the Amchok Monastery and a large number of
locals gathered at his home to offer prayers.

He self immolated.

WANDE (BENDEY) KHAR Nov 28 '12 Tsoe region, Kanlho
(Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 21 year old from Yarki Sokdhi village near Tsoe.

This day 500 Tibetans in Tsoelho, eastern Tibet, publicly displayed a photograph of and carried out a mass prayer service for the Dalai Lama's long life and for all the Tibetans who had self immolated. A photograph of His Holiness the Dalai Lama was placed on a throne at the Atsok Monastery in Tsoelho, following which local Tibetans offered khatangs.

Nov 27 CNN broadcast an interview where US Ambassador to China, Gary Locke, who had visited two Tibetan monasteries in Zungchu, Ngaba as part of a broader business trip to the region, said the United States is "very concerned about the situation, the heightened tensions in the Tibetan areas, the deplorable self immolations and of course just the Chinese policies of the Chinese government at all levels."

"Preserving the ethnic, religious, linguistic identity of the Tibetan people is a top priority for the U.S. government just as we are very concerned about all human rights issues and we believe that human rights has to be a fundamental part of US foreign policy and we, very much urge the Chinese government publicly and privately to adhere to the universal principles, universal declaration of human rights, which are also part of the Chinese constitution."

He raised slogans calling for the return of His Holiness the Dalai Lama to Tibet, the release of Panchen Lama, freedom for Tibet, and the protection of Tibet's environment and self immolated.

TSERING NAMGYAL Nov 29 '12 Luchu county, Kanlho (Gannan)
TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 31 year old husband and father from Zamtsa
Lotso Dewa in Luchu.

After Tamdin Kyab self immolated (Nov 23) by the Luchu
river at night, local people did not know about it until the
morning when people found his body and took it back to
his home. Local Tibetans and monks from Shitsang
monastery gathered at his home to pray and offer their
condolences.

After Tamdin Dorjee self immolated (Nov 23) in Rebkong,
more than a thousand people gathered at the site of his self
immolation and prayed for the Dalai Lama's long life and
chanted mantras. They then gathered for the cremation of
Tamdrin Dorjee. Officials in the Rebkong area warned
Tibetans not to go to the homes of those who had self
immolated to express condolences. They also said that if
monks go to pray for self immolators, monasteries would
be closed down, and the families of self immolators would
be punished.

He went to the local Chinese government office in Luchu
and shouted for the cause of Tibet and for Sonam, a Tibetan
monk living in south India, and self immolated.

KUNCHOK KYAB Nov 30 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 29 year old.

After Dorjee Kyab, Samdrup, and Dorjee had self immolated Nov 7), there was a heavy military buildup in the area, including in Ngoshul monastery, and people were not able to go outside their homes.

He self immolated in Ngaba.

SUNGDUE KYAB Dec 2 '12 Bora, near Labrang, Sangchu (Xiahe)
county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a late-teens father.

He went to the main road near Bora monastery and self immolated.

LOBSANG GENDUN Dec 3 '12 Pema (Padma), Golog prefecture,
TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

He was a 29 year old monk of Penak monastery in Pema county.

That day state news Gannan commented on punishments for aiders of self immolation. The Chinese Communist Party announced criminal penalties for “anyone who organizes, plots, incites, coerces, entices, abets, or assists others to commit self-immolations,” warning that such persons “shall be held criminally liable for intentional homicide in accordance with the Criminal Law.”

He went to a tri-road crossing in Pema county near the eight petal lotus monument made of mud and raised slogans and self immolated and folded his hands in prayer and walked 300 steps.

PEMA DORJEE Dec 8 '12 Shitsang, Luchu county, Kanlho (Gannan)
TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 23 year old farmer.

After Tsering Namdyal self immolated (Nov 29), Luchu was placed under heightened restrictions with the deployment of a large number of Chinese security personnel and armed forces.

Dec 8 is an important Buddhist anniversary that marks the passing of great teacher Tsongkhapa (14th15thc.) , founder of the Gelugpa (Yellow Hat) school of Buddhism, which both the Dalai Lama and the Panchen Lama belong to and is traditionally marked by prayers and lighting butter-lamps. Lhasa was fortified with troops and firemen, especially outside Jokhang temple, where there has traditionally been a particular focus on marking his passing.

He went the 30 km to the the main assembly hall of Shitsang Garser monastery in Luchu to pray among many people for Tsongkhapa's passing. He left his photos and identity card with his motorbike. He shouted that the Dalai Lama should be allowed to return to Tibet, and called for the unity of the Tibetan people and self immolated.

KUNSHOK PELGYE Dec 8 '12 Ngaba (Aba) county town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 24 year old monk who entered the monastery when he was a child and joined a larger monastery in 2010 to study scripture, where he joined the philosophy class.

After Kunchok Kyab self immolated (Nov 30) in Ngaba, he was taken away by security. A number of Tibetans who approached the security forces to demand his return were missing. Ashes were returned to his family Dec 1, and many gathered to pray.

This Dec, Xinhua reported the detention of a 40 year old Tibetan monk, Lorang or Lobsang Konchok, from Kirti monastery and his 31 year old nephew Lorang or Lobsang Tsering, who are reportedly accused of playing a role in inciting several self-immolations. They had passed on information about the immolations to India.

He went to the outside of the main assembly hall of the Taktsang Lhamo Kirti monastery in Dzoege, Ngaba and joined his hands in prayer and called for the Dalai Lama to live for 10,000 years and for him to be allowed to return to Tibet. He also called for Kirti Rinpoche, the exiled head of Kirti monastery in Ngaba where the self-immolations in Tibet began, to be allowed to return to Tibet, and called for Tibetans inside Tibet and in exile to be reunited. He self immolated and monks gathered around him in shock and began to recite a prayer that is usually said in Kirti Rinpoche's honour.

WANGCHEN KYI Dec 9 '12 Dokarmo nomadic area, Tsekhog (Zeku) county, Malho (Huangnan), TAP, Qinghai prefecture /Amdo

She was a 17 year old student.

After Sangay Dolma self immolated (Nov 25), a large number of local Tibetans gathered to carry out the last rites at the nunnery. The local Public Security Bureau immediately set up a "full strength" task force and "successfully caught key members of the overseas Dalai Clique's Tibetan Youth Congress." Certain Tibetans who attended an important Tibetan Buddhist teaching, the Kalachakra, in India last year and subsequently returned to Tibet, were arrested for organizing "the premeditated incitement to self-immolate, resulting in the death of one person." Hundreds of Tibetans were detained upon their return from this major religious teaching by the Dalai Lama and subjected to "re-education."

Local Chinese officials cut off internet in the region and interrogated Tibetans who had communicated with outsiders using their phones. Local Chinese government officials had spoken to Tibetans, ordering them not to self immolate and disallowing them from expressing their solidarity and offering condolences to the families of the self immolators.

She had talked about her intention to self-immolate, saying that she wanted to do this in the grasslands rather than outside a government building in the town, for fear that her body would not be returned to her family if she chose the latter. In the Dokarmo nomadic area, she called for the long life of the Dalai Lama and of the Tibetan people and self immolated.

IDENTITY NOT RELEASED Jan 9 '13

Malaga, Spain

He was a 57 year old impoverished Moroccan immigrant who had worked in construction and had been begging/guiding cars into parking spaces, thought to be homeless.

'08 the Spanish economy went into recession amidst the European financial crisis and millions of jobs disappeared in Spain. Dec '12 lawmakers voted to cut the budget further in '13, when unemployment was 25%, along with other “austerity” cuts.

He self immolated in Malaga.

To a newstand owner who he bought a pack of cigarettes from minutes before.

“I don't even have enough money for food.”

TSERING TASHI (TSEBEY) Jan 12 '13 Amchok township, Sangchu (Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 22 year old husband from Kyi farming village who kept and raced horses, who had gone to school up to grade 10.

After Wangchen Kyi self immolated (Dec 9) in Dokarmo, the crowd was dispersed by two truckloads of armed police . Her body was cremated at around midnight, and monks and lay Tibetans gathered at the site to chant prayers.

This week the Dalai Lama called again for Beijing to conduct a “thorough investigation” into the causes of the self immolation protests.

Chinese authorities seized hundreds of satellite dishes from Malho homes and burned them in an operation to “cleanse” equipment used by Tibettans to tune in to foreign radio and tv. Tibettans found with satellites were given 5000 yuan (\$800) fines, and were encouraged to buy smaller satellite dishes and new receivers to replace the usual large dishes. Awards of 10 000 yuan were offered to those who could pinpoint homes using the equipment.

He walked from his house over to Amchok town dressed in traditional clothes and wrapped himself in wire and self immolated. He lay on the street, lifting his hands into a prayer position and saying the name of the Dalai Lama.

From a speech by Qinghai CPC Secretary Nov '12.

“The Party and the Government of Qinghai province should seize all the ground equipment used to receive satellite and radio program and clean them out in Malho.”

"The cleansing efforts should be widely publicized in Malho prefecture. All those illegal equipments should be seized and replaced by those equipments that bring rich programs of the masses. The illegal and damaging, instigative programs from outside radio stations and TV should be stopped."

“May the Dalai Lama live long.”

“Tibet needs freedom,”

TSERING PHUNTSOK Jan 18 '13 Drachen village, Marthong
county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 28 year old husband and father from Drachen village.

After Kunchok Pelgye self immolated (Dec 8) in Ngaba, his remains were carried back to his room in the monastery, and hundreds of monks chanted prayers. The Chinese authorities placed Taktsang Lhamo Kirti monastery and surrounding villages under a security blockade.

In Ngaba and two other counties in Kardze, all Tibetan language and culture classes taught informally by volunteers to students during the winter break, a program begun the year before, were banned.

He went to the front of the police station in Drachen village and self immolated.

A Tibetan source to RFA's Tibetan Service.

“A Tibetan martyr self-immolated [today] All relevant groups have been requested to say prayers in solidarity.”

KONCHOK KYAB Jan 22 '13 Bora Shang, Labrang, Sangchu (Xiahe) county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu province/Amdo

He was a 26 year old husband and father from Gyara village in Bora Shang.

After Sungdue Kyab self immolated (Dec 2) in Bora, Chinese police arrived and took him to hospital. Family and friends were barred from visiting him at the hospital.

After Tsering Tashi self immolated (Jan12) in Amchok, police arrived and barred people from offering prayers and ordered his family to cremate the body immediately or they would be responsible for consequences. Police threatened his family and accused them of having close ties with the "splittist Dalai group." Chinese police and Public Security Bureau officials arrived in several vehicles. They barred the monks of Amchok monastery and local lay Tibetans from offering prayers and ordered Tsering Tashi's family members to cremate the body as soon as possible. When the family initially said that they needed to perform the customary religious rituals for a death, they were threatened and told that they would be responsible for the consequences if they refused. His body was cremated Jan 13 night, when most were asleep, and authorities permitted only a few to attend.

A week before, Jigji Kyab was found near the busy street crossing in Luchu, soaked with gasoline and with two lighters in his hands. He was found to have died of a poisonous drug used for killing foxes. A suicide note was found on his bed.

He went to between the local monastery and Bora Shang and self immolated.

LOBSANG NAMGYAL Feb 3 '13 Ngaba town, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 37 year old monk at Kirti.

Sept '12 he was suddenly detained for 2 weeks, during which time he renounced his order, so he could not stay at the monastery. Police reported they had arrested him at a brothel. He stayed several months with relatives in a pastoral area, but was found by police and harassed.

In Drachen village after Tsering Phuntsok self immolated, monks from Amchok Tsennyi Monastery gathered at his house to pray. The area was put under security lockdown. Jan 18 in Drachen a group of Tibetans were prevented from honoring Tsering Phuntsok by police and were beaten and 10 were detained. Jan 19 another group of Tibetan youth from nearby Serdue township were at a restaurant preparing to attend a prayer service at Tsering Phuntsok's family home and were harassed and beaten by police and the youths fought back with knives, injuring 7 police, at which the police fired on them. One injured Tibetan was detained and the others escaped. Police then called a meeting and demanded the whereabouts of 4 of the youths who had been identified

He returned to the monastery and said he would henceforth go elsewhere to practice purification.

He went outside the Public Security Bureau in Ngaba and self immolated and shouted for the long life of the Dalai Lama.

He was a 25 year old Tibetan monk from Kardze, Sichuan, the son of a reincarnate Lama.

Nepal in recent years had been pressured by China's government to cut off the flow of Tibetan refugees and limit Tibetan political protests in Nepal.

The Tibet government in exile had asked Tibetans outside Tibet to not celebrate Losar this year in order to gesture solidarity with Tibetans in Tibet. In Lhasa on New Years, police vehicles of every sort parked next to the monasteries and armed police patrolled the streets.

A week before, Chinese state media reported that at least 70 people had been arrested or detained in Qinghai and accused of inciting others to self immolate. The same week, a man was sentenced to 13 years on such charges. Another was sentenced to death with a 2 year reprieve.

He had recently come to Nepal from Tibet.

On the 100th anniversary of the 13th Dalai Lama's declaration of Tibetan Independence, he went to use a bathroom in a cafe near the Boudhanath Stupa in central Kathmandu, wrapped his body in cotton held together by wire, left an empty bottle of gasoline and some clothes in the bathroom, came out by the stupa and self immolated, shouting slogans.

“Pray His Holiness the Dalai Lama live permanently in the world.”

“Tibet Independance.”

DRUPA KHAR Feb 13 '13
county, Kanlho (Gannan) TAP, Gansu

Amchok, Sangchu (Xiahe)

He was a husband and father and monk in his 20s who was from Lushu Kyi village, Tsoe.

After Wande (Bendey) Khar self immolated (Nov 28) in Tsoe, monks and local Tibetans gathered at his residence to offer prayers. Heavy restrictions in the region affected the flow of information out of the region.

In Amchok town, he doused himself with gasoline and self immolated.

He was a 49 year old husband and father who was a nomadic farmer from Gengya township near Labrang.

Jan 31 six Tibetans were sentenced at Sangchu (Xiahe) County People's Court in Kanlho (Gannan) for terms 3-12 years in relation to the death of Dorje Rinchen (Oct 23 '12).

He took lotus in the middle of the trafficked street and self immolated and his body was taken away by police, and armed forces paraded the street.

RINCHEN Feb 19 '13 Dzorge, Ngaba county, Ngaba and Qiang TAP,
Sichuan province/Amdo

He was a 17 year old from Gardong village who had been
working away from home.

He returned to Dzorge for Losar.

Feb 18 Lobsang Namgyal who had self immolated in
Ngaba (Feb 3) died.

He went with a friend, Sonam Dargye, from the same
village to town and self immolated.

SONAM DARGYE Feb 19 '13 Dzorge, Ngaba county, Ngaba and
Qiang TAP, Sichuan province/Amdo

He was an 18 year old from Gardong village who had been
working away from home.

He returned to Dzorge for Losar.

He went with a friend, Rinchen, from the same village to town
and self immolated.

